

UC-NRLF



\$B 76 387

AN
ELEMENTARY
GRAMMAR of
COLLOQUIAL
FRENCH



G. Bonnard



BERKELEY

LIBRARY

UNIVERSITY OF

CALIFORNIA



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

AN ELEMENTARY
GRAMMAR OF
COLLOQUIAL FRENCH



LONDON AGENTS:

SIMPKIN, MARSHALL & Co. LTD.

AN ELEMENTARY
GRAMMAR OF
COLLOQUIAL FRENCH
ON PHONETIC BASIS

BY

G. BONNARD

Professeur au Gymnase de Lausanne

CAMBRIDGE
W. HEFFER & SONS LTD

1915

PREFACE

BY DANIEL JONES

READER IN PHONETICS IN THE UNIVERSITY OF LONDON

IT is satisfactory to find that the strictly phonetic method of teaching French is becoming more and more general in England. By the strictly phonetic method is meant the method in which the language is written in initial stages by means of phonetic transcription exclusively, the pupil not being introduced to the conventional spelling until he has mastered, at any rate, the elements of the spoken language.

This method has the approval of the Board of Education¹, and it is used in many of the best English schools². A teacher of long experience writes as follows: "One is so often asked by those who are not yet converted to the exclusive use of phonetic script in the early stages of language learning, if it has not a tendency to make the acquirement later on of correct spelling

¹ The following passage from the Board of Education Circular 797 (Memorandum on the Teaching of Modern Languages), issued in 1912, may be quoted (p. 19): "The explanation of the principles of sound-production and the comparison of the sounds used in different languages are greatly facilitated by the adoption of a scheme of special symbols each of which represents one and only one sound. Many teachers go further than this, and use whole texts and books written in a phonetic script. It might seem superfluous to point out that the proper use of a phonetic script is to give training in audition and systematic practice in the reproduction of the new sounds and their combinations, while postponing for a while the further difficulty of a new inconsistent orthography. . . . The script, if used, should be introduced at the very earliest stage, and it should then be used exclusively until correct habits of pronunciation have been acquired by the class as a whole."

² *E.g.* the Perse School (Cambridge), Sydenham County Secondary School for Girls, Holloway County Secondary School, Whitgift Grammar School (Croydon). Full particulars of the work at the first three of these schools are given in the appendix to the above-mentioned Circular of the Board of Education.

in the ordinary script a difficult achievement. To this question experience has but one reply, and it is this: If the transition from the phonetic script to the ordinary spelling is carefully worked out, the children who have been trained on phonetic lines from the beginning invariably make better spellers in the end than those who have been so unfortunate as to have had no phonetic training at all.¹ Professor Jespersen says: "The use of phonetics and phonetical transcription in the teaching of modern languages must be considered as one of the most important advances in modern pedagogy. . . . But these means must be employed immediately from the very beginning."²

The strictly phonetic method being therefore well on its way to becoming general, a need has arisen for a French Grammar suitable for those learning the language on these lines. The present work is intended to supply this deficiency, and it appears to me to answer the purpose admirably.

When one deals with the grammar of spoken French quite independently of the conventional written form of the language, new rules are brought to light, and many of the rules found in ordinary grammars appear in altered forms. Teachers and students should have no difficulty in accustoming themselves to the, in some respects, novel grouping of grammatical facts thus rendered necessary in this book. A short trial cannot fail to convince even the most sceptical that grammatical classifications and rules based exclusively on the spoken language will be found by far the most satisfactory for the initial stages of practical teaching; anything beyond this should more properly be treated not as grammar but as part of the subsequent work of transition from phonetic to conventional spelling.

This grammar is particularly well suited for adult beginners, especially for those who from some cause or another are obliged to begin their studies of French without a teacher. Such students (and there are many of them) are commonly in a

¹ V. Partington, "The Transition from Phonetic to Ordinary Spelling," p. 3.

² O. Jespersen, "How to Teach a Foreign Language," p. 176.

sorry plight. The only guide they have to the pronunciation is the conventional spelling; they accordingly fall into such monstrous errors as the use of lɔin for lwɛ̃ (*loin*), and dʒu:s for ʒy (*j'eus*), diksjuɪt (with English short *i*'s) for dizjuɪt (*dix-huit*), and their speech is consequently unintelligible to any French person. However, by the use of this grammar (together with a book explaining the formation of the sounds and some easy phonetic readers), such students may be certain of learning to speak the language at any rate intelligibly.

This grammar should also be found useful in class work in secondary schools. It will help, as no other grammar will, both teacher and pupil to bear in mind continually during grammar lessons the all-importance of the spoken language and the comparative unimportance (at any rate, for pupils who are not yet far advanced) of the conventional written language.

It will be observed that the pronunciation indicated in this book differs in some details from that shown in other books dealing with French phonetics¹. The student must remember that no two French speakers pronounce exactly in the same way, and a comparison of the transcripts of different authors is instructive as showing how far divergences from any one definite form are permissible.

D. J.

NOTE BY THE AUTHOR.

IN order that this book may be suitable for use in secondary schools as well as for individuals, a number of words and phrases commonly found in grammars have been avoided here as being not easily comprehensible to boys and girls of secondary school age. I have moreover endeavoured to select the examples (as far as possible) so as to offer suggestions for others to be constructed in class by the teacher or by the pupils.

I take this opportunity of acknowledging my indebtedness to the masterly works of Brunot in France and West in England,

¹ *E.g.* in the matter of vowel length, the use of ə, the distribution of a and ɑ, e and ɛ.

from which I have derived much help in the preparation of this book ; also to the work of the Joint Committee of Grammatical Terminology, the terminology of which has been followed in this book as far as possible.

My best thanks are also due to Mr. Daniel Jones for many useful suggestions and much help in connexion with the revision of the proofs.

GEORGES BONNARD.

CONTENTS

CHAPTER I.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTORY. Summary - - - - -	1
The Sounds of French - - - - -	1
Liaison - - - - -	4

CHAPTER II.

ARTICLES. Summary - - - - -	7
The Definite Article - - - - -	7
The Indefinite „ - - - - -	9
The Partitive „ - - - - -	9

CHAPTER III.

NOUNS. Summary - - - - -	10
Gender - - - - -	10
Number - - - - -	12

CHAPTER IV.

ADJECTIVES. Summary - - - - -	14
Qualitative Adjectives - - - - -	15
Quantitative „ - - - - -	26
Distinctive „ - - - - -	34

CHAPTER V.

PRONOUNS. Summary - - - - -	39
Personal Pronouns - - - - -	39
Possessive „ - - - - -	45
Demonstrative „ - - - - -	46
Emphasizing } & Reflexive }	48
Relative „ - - - - -	48
Interrogative „ - - - - -	50
Indefinite „ - - - - -	51
Distributive „ - - - - -	53

		PAGE
CHAPTER VI.		
VERBS. Summary	- - - - -	54
Forms: Simple Tenses	- - - - -	56
First Class	- - - - -	58
Second Class	- - - - -	64
Third Class	- - - - -	71
Compound Tenses	- - - - -	84
Passive Voice	- - - - -	90
Negative and Interrogative Conjugation	-	90
Paradigms: Auxiliaries: <i>avva:r</i>	- -	93
<i>ε:tr</i>	- -	102
<i>truve</i>	- -	111
<i>ε:trə truve</i>	- -	120
<i>refleji:r</i>	- -	129
<i>sə metr</i>	- -	139
Use of Forms: Moods	- - - - -	148
Tenses	- - - - -	152
Persons	- - - - -	154
CHAPTER VII.		
ADVERBS, PREPOSITIONS, CONJUNCTIONS	- - - - -	155
—		
VOCABULARY	- - - - -	159

ERRATA

Page 3, line 5 :	<i>instead of</i>	es twa,	<i>read</i>	ε s twa
„ 3, „ 24 :	„ „	amne,	„	aməne
„ 4, „ 3 :	„ „	aʃte,	„	aʃtə
„ 5, „ 28-9 :	„ „	ʒur,	„	ʒu:r
„ 5, „ 30 :	„ „	se...se,	„	s ε...s ε
„ 8, „ 3 :	„ „	metrɛ:s,	„	metrɛs
„ 8, „ 19 :	„ „	otriʃɔgri,	„	otriʃ ɔgri
„ 8, „ 20 :	„ „	pei,	„	pei
„ 8, „ 21 :	„ „	mōblā, mōroz:	„	mō blā, mō roz:
„ 9, „ 11 :	„ „	etɛz āfā,	„	etɛz āfā
„ 9, „ 17 :	„ „	si vu plɛ,	„	s i vu plɛ
„ 9, „ 22 :	„ „	ɛ:s la,	„	ε s la
„ 10, „ 19 :	„ „	ki ɛ:s,	„	ki ε s
„ 11, „ 2 :	„ „	lorje,	„	lɔrje
„ 11, „ 14 :	„ „	parɛ:s,	„	parɛs
„ 11, „ 33 :	„ „	mōblā,	„	mō blā
„ 13, „ 35 :	„ „	grāpɛ:r,	„	grā pɛ:r
„ 15, „ 22sqq. :	„ „	tretɛ:s,	„	tretɛs
„ 15, „ 23-4 :	„ „	metrɛ:s,	„	metrɛs
„ 16, „ 13 :	„ „	ptit,	„	pətit
„ 19, „ 13 :	„ „	ʒātij ɔm,	„	ʒātijɔm
„ 21, „ 11 :	„ „	sā m ɛt,	„	sa m ɛt
„ 21, „ 18 :	„ „	a:m,	„	ɑ:m
„ 21, „ 27 :	„ „	lɔ tā ε,	„	lɔ tāz ε
„ 21, „ 28 :	„ „	emabl,	„	emabl
„ 22, „ 6 :	„ „	sɛl la,	„	sɛlla
„ 22, „ 7 :	„ „	sɔlqi la,	„	sɔlqila
„ 23, „ 4 :	„ „	sɛ ʒā,	„	s ε ʒā
„ 24, „ 8 :	„ „	italjɛ,	„	itajɛ
„ 24, „ 15 :	„ „	batimā,	„	batimā
„ 28, „ 29 :	„ „	ā mijō or ā miljō,	„	ā mijō
„ 30, „ 14 :	„ „	miljɛm,	„	mijɛm
„ 30, „ 16 :	„ „	miljɔujɛm,	„	mijɔnjɛm
„ 31, „ 7 :	„ „	areɔplan,	„	aerɔplɑ:n
„ 32, „ 10 :	<i>after</i>	[bjɛ də l]	<i>add</i>	bjɛ də la [bjɛ də l]
„ 32, „ 10 :	<i>instead of</i>	ptit,	<i>read</i>	pətit
„ 32, „ 15 :	„ „	si vu plɛ,	„	s i vu plɛ
„ 32, „ 29 :	„ „	letr a,	„	letrɔz a

Page	line	of	instead of	set a,	read	s et a
36,	6 :	„	„	se set...se sə,	„	s ε set...s ε sə
36,	7 :	„	„	ε:s la,	„	ε s la
36,	7 :	„	„	se səla,	„	s ε səla
36,	15 :	„	„	ari:vra,	„	arivra
36,	16 :	„	„	egzamē,	„	egzamē
37,	14 :	„	„	se kəlθ,	„	s ε kəlθ
37,	15 :	„	„	ki ma,	„	ki m a
37,	16 :	„	„	se,	„	sε
38,	16 :	„	„	lira,	„	lira
46,	19 :	„	„	fet yn fo:t,	„	fεt yn fo:t
46,	21 :	„	„	sy:r,	„	syr
47,	4 :	„	„	aprā:dr lə,	„	aprā:drə lə
47,	28 :	„	„	mε:tr ki,	„	mε:trə ki
49,	9 :	„	„	mε:tr d āgle,	„	mε:trə d āgle
51,	27 :	„	„	paz ǣ(n), paz yn	„	paz ǣ(n), paz yn
58,	17 :	after	ending,	add	except in	the interrogative
			form,	where	the ending is	-ε
74,	29 :	instead of	syrsis;—akrwa:r,	read	syrsis	
79,	10 :	after	pərdr,	add	desā:dr	

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTORY.

SUMMARY.

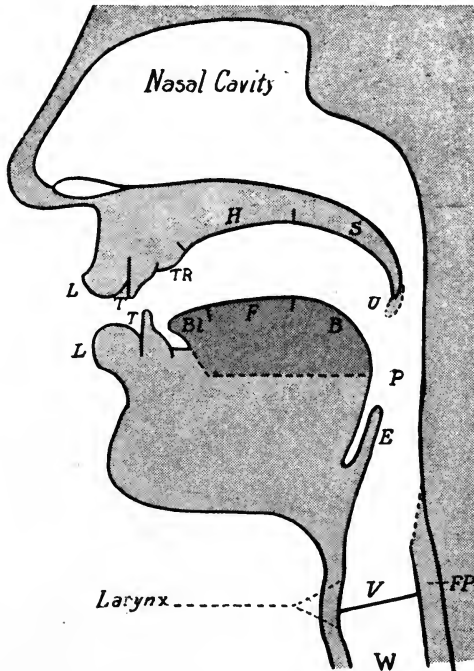
	Page.
I. The Sounds of French - - - - -	1
II. Liaison - - - - -	4

I. THE SOUNDS OF FRENCH.

The following diagram and table show approximately the manner of formation of the French speech-sounds.

DIAGRAM OF ORGANS OF SPEECH.¹

- B.** Back of Tongue.
- Bl.** Blade of Tongue.
- E.** Epiglottis.
- F.** Front of Tongue.
- FP.** Food Passage.
- H.** Hard Palate.
- LL.** Lips.
- P.** Pharyngeal Cavity (Pharynx).
- S.** Soft Palate.
- TT.** Teeth.
- TR.** Teeth Ridge.
- U.** Uvula.
- V.** Position of Vocal Chords.
- W.** Windpipe.



¹ This diagram is reproduced, by permission, from the forthcoming "Outline of English Phonetics," by D. Jones.

TABLE OF FRENCH SOUNDS.

	Labial.		Dental.	Palatal.	Velar.	Uvular. Glottal.
	Bi-labial.	Labio-dental.				
Plosive	p b		t d		k ɡ	ʔ
Nasal	m		n ñ	ɲ		
Lateral			l			
Rolled			r r			R
Fricative	ʃ ʒ, w w	f v	s z, ʒ ʒ	ʃ j (ʃ ɲ)	(w w)	
VOWELS.	Close	(y) (u)		i y	u	
	Half-Close	(ø) (o) (ô)		e ø	o ô	
	Half-Open	(œ) (œ̃) (ɔ)		ɛ œ œ̃	ə	
	Open			a	ɑ ã	

Sounds appearing twice on this table have a double articulation, the secondary articulation being shown by the symbol in brackets ().

VOWELS.

Examples.

Front Vowels (unrounded).	{ i	isi, di:r, pəti		
	{ e	e, gemā, kaje		
	{ ɛ	es twa, mɛ:m, ʒ etɛ	ɛ̃	ɛ̃defini, mɛ̃:s, tʃɛ̃
	{ a	a:r, papa		
Back Vowels.	{ a	a:n, pase, pa	ã	ãfã:s, blã
	{ ɔ	ɔrlɔ:ʒ, kəm, trɔ		
	{ o	ote, ro:n, bo	õ	õtõ, epõ:ʒ, rõ
	{ u	ubli, ru:ʒ, ʒu		
Front Vowels (rounded).	{ y	yni:r, zzy:r, ty		
	{ ø	østaʃ, pjø:z, mjø		
	{ œ	œ:r, sæ:r, plœre	œ̃	œ̃n œm, kœmœ̃
	{ ə	rətni:r, lə		

Vowels may be short, as in

papa, ʒ etɛ, isi, ãfã, ubli,

or long, as in

a:r, mɛ:m, mɛ̃:s, di:r, ro:n.

CONSONANTS.

Voiced Consonants.		Breathed Consonants.	
b	bõ, abi, o:b	p	pase, apre, tap
d	dədã, vid	t	tã:t, ete, bɛ:t
g	gro, agoni, bag	k	kã, okœ, bark
		ʔ	i vu ʔɛ
m	mɛ:m, amne	[m̥]	ism̥, kataplas̥m̥]
n	nõ, ãnɥi, a:n	[n̥]	rətni:r, pn̥ø]
ɲ	ɲãɲã, mõtɲɲ		
l	lõ, ale, bal	[l̥]	pl̥õ, bukl̥]
r(orR) ¹	ri:r, arive	[r̥]	tr̥ɛ, katr̥]
w	wi, avwa:r	[w̥]	twa, pwa]
ɥ	ɥit, ãnɥi	[ɥ̥]	pɥi, sɥi]

¹ It is to be understood that uvular R may be used throughout as a substitute for dental r.

Voiced Consonants.		Breathed Consonants.	
v	vu, avɛ, bra:v	f	fɛ:r, ɔ̃fɔ̃, nœf
z	zɛd, pøze, bizz	s	sy:r, pãse, mas
ʒ	ʒœn, aʒe, pa:ʒ	ʃ	ʃa, aʃte, aʃ
j	jø, ɛjɔ̃, pa:j	[j̃]	tj̃ɛ:r, pj̃e]

The breathed consonants placed in [] occur frequently instead of the corresponding voiced consonants when preceded or followed by a breathed consonant.¹

For further details regarding the formation of the sounds and for an account of the differences between similar English and French sounds, and the difficulties of English people in acquiring French pronunciation, the student is referred to the books on Phonetic Theory mentioned in Appendix II.

II. LIAISON.

Many words ending with a vowel have two forms :

1. A usual form of regular occurrence at the end of breath-groups² and before an immediately following word beginning with a consonant ;
2. a second form, which is used, or at any rate may be used, when an immediately following word (in the same breath-group) begins with a vowel, or, in the case of some words, with a j or a ɥ or a w.

This second form ends with a consonant. This consonant forms a connecting link between the two words. In dividing two words thus connected into syllables, this final consonant of the first word would be heard as the first sound of the second word.

¹ The symbols [m̃, ñ], etc., will not be employed in the course of the book, it being understood throughout that m, n, etc., may always be devocalized when they occur next to breathed consonants.

² 'Breath-groups' are groups of sounds which are pronounced without pause of any kind.

This union of two words is called *LIAISON*. It is not possible to give any rules for finding the liaison-form when only the usual form of a word is known. Liaison-forms have to be learnt for every word individually.

The younger generation do not, as a rule, use liaison by insertion of a consonant as frequently as older people.

Liaisons are only necessary in certain well-defined cases, of which the following are the principal :

1. Between article and adjective or noun : l əm, l ăfă, l ă:kr, l epō:ʒ, lez əm, lez ăfă, lez epō:ʒ, ăn əm, ăn ăfă, dez əm, dez ăfă, lez ɛmabləʒ¹ ăfă kə vwala ;
2. between adjective and noun : ă bel abi, də boz abi, sě săz əm, plyzjœ:rz ami, mən ăkrije, kɛlkəz ăfă, sez arbr ;
3. between personal pronoun and verb : ʒ ɛ:m, il ɛ:m, nuz ɛmō, vuz ɛme, iz ɛ:m — cf. ʒə dezi:r, i dezi:r, nu dezi:r, vu dezire, i dezi:r ;
4. between verb and personal pronoun : vjět i, at i, vjět ō — cf. i vjě, il a, i s ă vjě ;
5. between a monosyllabic preposition and the noun it governs : noz ăkrije sō săz ă:kr.—ʒə ve ʃez alfɛd.—mō kaje ɛ suz ă li:vr.—la kre ɛ dâz yn bwart.—cf. ɛ:tr să l su, ale ʃe swa, etc. ;
6. between kă² and the following word : kăt i fo, kăt a mwa.

In certain other cases, liaisons are optional ; but, as a matter of fact, they are generally dispensed with in conversation : dez əmz ɛtɛliză or dez əm ɛtɛliză—de ʒurz œrø or de ʒur œrø — le nasjōz ɛtrăʒɛ:r or le nasjō ɛtrăʒɛ:r — ă săk ilystr or ă să ilystr—sɛ trəp œrø or sɛ tro œrø—ʒə sɟiz arive or ʒə sɟi arive—nu səmz isi or nu səm isi.

¹ Sounds printed in italics are those which may or may not be pronounced. ə is often dropped in colloquial speech. However it is kept where its dropping would lead to a difficult group of consonants.

² Strictly speaking the liaison is necessary only with kă preposition : kăt a mwa, kăt a sa, and kă relative conjunction : ʒə sɔ:r kăt i fe bo. With kă interrogative conjunction, the liaison does not seem to be usually made : kăt ari:vt i? is not so frequently heard as kă ari:vt i? except in dependent questions : ʒə n se kăt i vjɛdra.

There are some words with which, although they begin with a vowel, no liaison can be made. Most of them are words which formerly began with an aspiration. The following are the most important of these words :

1. Nouns :

- a.* Masculine : amo, antō, aza:r, ariko, arā, arne, ε:r, ero, ibu, α:jō, əma:r, əlāde, ublō, āga:r.
b. Feminine : aʃ, al, alt, arā:g, arp, ard, ε, ε:n, εrs, α:t, ət, əlāde:z, u:s, u:j, ulet, yt, ā:p, ā:ʃ.

2. Adjectives : aga:r, ardi, erise, idə, o, ð:z, ðzje:m.

3. Verbs : air, ape, aʃe, alte, eni:r¹, ise, əni:r, ərte, ye, yme, yrle, etc.

Examples.

lə amo, ə antō, de aza:r, də bo ariko, ə pə:vɾə ε:r, ā α:jō, la aʃ, yn belə arā:g².—sez abi sō de ard.—ʒə ε, ty ε, il əε, nu aisō.—ave vu certe ?—nə yrle dō pə kəm sa!

N.B.—In the course of this book, whenever an isolated word possessing a liaison-form is given as an example, its liaison-form is indicated in the following way :

1. Where the liaison-form is obtained by the addition of one consonant to the usual form, this additional consonant will be placed in round brackets after the usual form : le(z), nu(z), ərə(z), syʒε(t), avā(t), etc.
2. Where the liaison-form is obtained either by the omission of the last vowel³ or by some change in the body of the word accompanying the addition of a final consonant, the complete liaison-form will be given between square brackets : mō [mən], ʒə [ʒ], kə [k], bo [bəl], vjə [vjɛj].

¹ Or anir.

² Or bel əarā:g.

³ The liaison form obtained by dropping final ə is called by many writers "elision." The term "elision" is, however, used by them to denote not only the dropping of ə before a vowel, but also the dropping of ə before a consonant (p. 5, footnote 1). It has been thought desirable here to keep the two kinds of elision apart. Thus the ʒ in ʒ ε:m will be regarded as the liaison-form of ʒə, while the ʒ in ʒ l ε:m (alternative form of ʒə l ε:m) will be regarded as a case of elision of ə.

CHAPTER II.

ARTICLES.

SUMMARY

	Page.
The Definite Article: Forms	7
Use	8
The Indefinite Article: Forms	9
Use	9
The Partitive Article: Forms	9

THE DEFINITE ARTICLE.

FORMS.

l₂ [l] for the masculine singular: l₂ garsō, l₂ kaje, l₂ li:vr;—l ōm, l ākrije, l ivē:r.

la [l] for the feminine singular: la plym, la tabl, la zœn fi:j;—l ā:kr, l epō:z, l ardwa:z.

le(z) for both the masculine and the feminine plural: le garsō, le li:vr, le fi:j, le tabl;—lez ōm, lez ivē:r, lez epō:z, lez ardwa:z.

When the prepositions d₂ [d] and a immediately precede l₂ or le(z), contracted forms are used:

dy	instead of	də lə
de(z)	„ „	də le(z)
o	„ „	a lə
o(z)	„ „	a le(z)

l₂ kaje dy mē:tr;—la pā:z dy li:vr;—la klā:s de garsō;—l armwa:r dez ākrije;—la klā:s de fi:j;—kəl ε la kulœ:r de tabl?—vənez o pypitr.—i vu fot aler o li.—se kaje sôt o garsō, i n sō paz o fi:j.—nuz emō grēper oz arbr.

No contraction takes place when *də* [d] and *a* precede *l* (liaison-form of *lə*) and *la*: *le mwɑ də l ivɛ:r*;—*lə karne də la metʁɛ:s*;—*le sezɔ də l ane*;—*zə vu diz o rəvwa:r a l ete pʁɔʃɛ̃*.—*zə parl a la klaz ɑ̃tjɛ:r*.—*a l ane pʁɔʃɛ̃n*.

USE.

1. *la pares et ɑ̃ defo*.—*la pʁɔpʁete ɛ nesese:r*—*l ɔr ɛ ply pʁesjɔ kə lə¹ ku:vr*.—*la bɔtanik, la zɔləzi, la zɛometri e l alʒɛ:br sɔ̃ de sjɑ:s*.—*kə pʁefere vu, lə pʁɛ̃tɑ u l otɔn?*—*la ruʒɔl, la skarlatin e la difteri sɔ̃ de maladi d ɑ̃fɑ̃*.—*le fi:ʒ sɔ̃ ply babijard kə le garsɔ̃*.—*lə blɔ ɛ la kulɛ:r dy sjɛl e lə vɛ:r sɛl dez arbr*.

The Definite Article is used before nouns taken in a general sense.

2. *l ɑ̃pʁɛ:r gijo:m*;—*lə pap leɔ trɛ:z*;—*lə tsa:r nikola*;—*lə syltɑ mɔamed*;—*l arʃidyk fɛrdinɑ̃*;—*la du:s virʒini*;—*la vjɛʒ mari*.

It is used before proper names preceded by a title or an adjective.

3. *la frɑ:s, l ɑ̃glɛtɛr, l almap, la rysɪ, l otriʃɔgri e l itali sɔ̃ le si grɑ:d pɔisɑ:s ɔʁɔpeɛn²*.—*lə pɔrtɔgal et ɑ̃ pɑti pei*.—*lə mɔblɑ̃ e lə mɔro:z sɔ̃ le dɔ zɛɑ̃ dez alp*.—*le flɛ:v də frɑ:s sɔ̃ la sɛ:n, la lwa:r, la garɔn e lə ro:n*.

It is used before many geographical names.

Notice, however: *zə vez ɑ̃ frɑ:s*.—*nuz irɔz ɑ̃ sqis*.—*nu rɔturnɔrɔ bjɛtɔt ɑ̃n ɑ̃glɛtɛ:r*.—*kɑ̃t ire vuz ɑ̃n ekɔs?*—*z ariv də belʒik*.—*i j a ɑ̃ rwa d ɑ̃glɛtɛ:r mɛ i n j a ply də rwa də frɑ:s dɔpɔi bjɛ lɔtɑ̃*.

No article is used before names of countries in the singular after the preposition *ɑ̃(n)* and, in many cases, after the preposition *də* [d].

4. *pari, kapital də la frɑ:s, et yn vil syɛrb*.—*napolɔ, ɑ̃pʁɛ:r de frɑ:se*.—*sɛt dikte, mɔrso də vɔtr li:vr də lekty:r, ɛ trɛ fasil*.—*zɑ̃, elɛ:v atɑ̃tif, fɛ mjɔ kə pɔl, elɛ:v bjɛ̃ dwe mɛ distʁɛ*.—*ʃapitʁɔ pʁəmje, napolɔ pʁəmje*.

The Definite Article is not used (a) before an apposition, (b) before *pʁəmje(r)* when *pʁəmje(r)* follows the noun.

¹ Or *kələ*.

² Or *pɔisɑ:sz ɔʁɔpeɛn*.

THE INDEFINITE ARTICLE.

FORMS.

œ(n)¹ for the masculine singular: œ garsõ, œ zu:r, œ mwɑ;—œn om, œn egzɛrsis, œn ami.

yn² for the feminine singular: yn plym, yn tabl, yn ekøl, yn epõ:ʒ.

de(z) for both the masculine and the feminine plural: de zu:r, de mwɑ, de plym, de tabl;—dez egzɛrsis, dez ami, dez epõ:ʒ.

USE.

il ε sɔlda;—ʒə sɥi kretjẽ;—kã ʒ etez ãfã...

The Indefinite Article is not always used in French where it would be used in English.

THE PARTITIVE ARTICLE.

FORMS.

dɔ [dɔ l] for the masculine singular: vule vu dɔ pẽ?—døne mwɑ dɔ papje, si vu plɛ.—vwasi dɔ l ɔ:r e vwala dɔ l arʒũ.

dɔ la [dɔ l] for the feminine singular: ave vuz y dɔ la pɛ:n a fɛ:r sɔ travaj?—prøne dɔ la køl e kôle se gravy:r dũ votr kaje.—i at i dɔ l ã:kr dũ voz ãkrije?—ale vu lave le mẽ avøk dɔ l o e dy savõ.

Notice, however: s ε dɔ bjẽ møvɛ papje.—ɛ:s la dɔ bøn ã:kr?—vwasi dɔ bøn ɔ.—ʒə n e pa dɔ pẽ.—i n a pa dɔ vjã:d.

The preposition dɔ [d] is alone used (a) before adjectives, (b) after a negation.

¹ yn is sometimes heard instead of œn: yn om, yn ami, yn ãfã. It sounds, however, rather old-fashioned.

² Before words of the no-liaison list (see page 6), either ynø or yn^ø is usually heard: ynø ɛ:n ferõ:s or yn^ø ɛ:n ferõ:s; ynø a:ʃ or yn^ø a:ʃ.

CHAPTER III.

NOUNS.

SUMMARY.

	Page.
Gender - - - - -	10
Number - - - - -	12

GENDER.

A neuter gender being practically¹ unknown in French, all nouns are either masculine or feminine.

In many, though not in the majority of cases, the gender of a noun may be inferred either from its meaning or from its ending.

(A) *Cases in which the gender may be inferred from the meaning:*

I. The following are masculine :

1. Nouns denoting male persons and animals: *œn əm, œ garsō, œ mæ:tr, œ ʃval, œ ʃjē.*

A few nouns which denote or may denote male persons or animals are feminine: *la sātinel, la rəkry*;—*sa maʒeste lə rwa*;—*la pərsən ki etət avək vu, ki ə:s? s ete mō frə:r.*—*yn kənesūs, yn pratik*;—*yn balə:n, yn furmi, yn muʃ....*

2. The names of days, months and seasons: *lə lœdi sɥivă, ăn ut prəʃē, kəl bə prētă!*
3. The names of the cardinal points: *lə syd e lə nœ:r.*
4. The names of metals: *l ə:r ε presjə.*—*l alyminjəm ε trə leʒe.*—*lə plō ε trə lœ:r.*

¹ It occurs in pronouns.

5. The names of trees : $\text{lə } \{ \text{ɛ:n } \text{ɛ } \text{zʊ:r } \text{dɪt } \text{o } \text{rozɔ} \dots$ — $\text{lə } \text{pɛ } \text{e } \text{lə } \text{sapɛ}, \text{lə } \text{lorje } \text{e } \text{lə } \text{bʊi } \text{sɔ } \text{tuzʊ:r } \text{vɛ:r}$.— $\text{lə } \text{sɔrɪzjɛ}, \text{lə } \text{pəmje}, \text{lə } \text{pwarje } \text{sɔ } \text{dez } \text{arbrə } \text{frʊɪtje}$.
6. Adjectives used substantively : $\text{lə } \text{vrɛ } \text{sɛl } \text{ɛt } \text{ɛmabl}$.— $\text{lə } \text{bjɛ } \text{e } \text{lə } \text{bo } \text{sɔ } \text{suvã } \text{kɔfɔdy}$.
7. The names of weights and measures in the decimal system : $\text{lə } \text{kilo}, \text{lə } \text{kiləmɛ:tr}, \text{lə } \text{sɪtime:tr}$ —but $\text{la } \text{li:vr}, \text{la } \text{tɔn}$.

II. The following are feminine :

1. Nouns denoting female persons and animals : $\text{yn } \text{fam}, \text{ma } \text{sɛ:r}, \text{ma } \text{mɛ:r}, \text{yn } \{ \text{at}, \text{yn } \text{zymã}, \text{yn } \text{ljɔn}$.
2. Most names of fruits : $\text{la } \text{sɔrɪz}, \text{la } \text{pɛ:ʃ}, \text{la } \text{pəm}, \text{la } \text{pwar}, \text{la } \text{prɪn}, \text{la } \text{banan}, \text{la } \text{dat}, \text{yn } \text{amã:d}, \text{yn } \text{nwa}$.—but. $\text{lə } \text{marɔ}, \text{lə } \text{rezɛ}, \text{lə } \text{prɪno}, \text{ɛn } \text{abriko}, \text{ɛn } \text{ananas}$.
3. Nouns denoting good or bad qualities : $\text{la } \text{bɔte}, \text{la } \text{parɛ:s}, \text{la } \text{dusɛ:r}, \text{la } \text{pasjã:s}, \text{la } \text{frãʃɪz}, \text{la } \text{lɔwajote}$.

(B) Cases in which the gender may be inferred from the ending :

I. The following are masculine : Nouns ending in

1. -a or -ɑ : $\text{lə } \text{mwa } \text{dɔ } \text{zʊqɛ}$;— $\text{lə } \text{rwa}, \text{ɛ } \text{pɔti } \text{pwa}, \text{ɛ } \text{twa}, \text{ɛ } \text{ka}$;— $\text{me } \text{ba } \text{sɔ } \text{brɛ}$. Exceptions : $\text{la } \text{fwa}, \text{la } \text{krwa}, \text{la } \text{lwa}, \text{la } \text{parwa}, \text{la } \text{vwa}, \text{la } \text{swa}$.
2. -ã : $\text{lə } \text{rã}, \text{lə } \text{pãʃã}, \text{ɛn } \text{ãfã}$;— $\text{set } \text{fam } \text{vo } \text{sɔ } \text{pɔzã } \text{d } \text{ɔ:r}$.— $\text{kɛl } \text{tã } \text{fɛt } \text{i? } \text{lə } \text{tã } \text{ɛt } \text{o } \text{bo}$. Exceptions : $\text{la } \text{dã}; \text{dɔ } \text{bɔn } \text{zã}$.
3. -ɛ : $\text{lə } \text{vɛ } \text{e } \text{lə } \text{pɛ}$;— $\text{alez } \text{o } \text{kwɛ}$.— $\text{ɛ } \text{pwɛ}, \text{ɛ } \{ \text{jɛ} \dots$ Exceptions : $\text{z } \text{e } \text{yn } \text{fɛ } \text{dɔ } \text{lu}$.— $\text{dɔne } \text{mwa } \text{la } \text{mɛ}$.
4. -je : $\text{z } \text{e } \text{mal } \text{o } \text{pje}, \text{mɔ } \text{suje } \text{m } \text{a } \text{blɛse}$. Exceptions : $\text{la } \text{pitje}; \text{yn } \text{bɔn } \text{amɪtje}; \text{dɔn } \text{m } \text{ã } \text{la } \text{mwatje}$.
5. -i : $\text{lə } \text{li}, \text{lə } \text{kri}, \text{ɛn } \text{abi}, \text{ɛn } \text{ubli}, \text{ɛn } \text{avi}$; $\text{lə } \text{pli } \text{dɔ } \text{vo } \text{pãtalɔ } \text{ɛt } \text{ireprɔʃabl}$. Exceptions : $\text{la } \text{brɔbi}, \text{la } \text{furmi}, \text{la } \text{nʊi}, \text{la } \text{suri}$, and all the nouns that may be pronounced with a long i: : $\text{la } \text{plʊi}(\text{:}), \text{la } \text{vi}(\text{:}), \text{etc}$.
6. -õ : $\text{lə } \text{mɔblã}, \text{lə } \text{pɔ } \text{d } \text{avɪpõ}, \text{ɛ } \text{rõ}$. Exceptions : See below : II. 1, 2, 3.

7. -o : *ô* *ʃapɔ*, *ô* *mo*, *ô* *po*;—*vuz ɛ:tz ô so!* Exceptions:
i n a kə la po syr lez o.—*də bel o frɛ:ʃ*;—*la ʃo*;—*la fo*;—
la mɔ:r ɛ tuzɔ:r rəprezɑ̃tɛ avɛk yn fo.
8. -u : *û* *ʃu*, *û* *lu*;—*avwa:r lə ku ny*;—*dən mwa ô su.*
 Exceptions: *kɛl vilɛ:n tu vuz ave!*—and all the nouns
 that may be pronounced with a long *u:*: *la bu(:)*, *la*
ʒu(:), *la ru(:)*, etc.
9. -asm, -azm, -ism, -izm, -o:m, -ɑ:tr. No exceptions.
10. -ɛ:m : *ê* *tɛ:m*, *ê* *batɛ:m*, *lə karɛ:m*, *lə sɛ̃ krɛ:m.*
 Exceptions: *də la krɛ:m*, *yn trirɛ:m* *ɑ̃tik.*

II. The following are feminine: Nouns ending in

1. -sjô, -zjô. No exceptions.
2. -stjô. Exception: *lə bastjô.*
3. -sô, -zô : *la ləsô*, *la mɛzô*, *la rɛzô*, *la sezô....* Ex-
 ceptions: *lə pwasô*, *lə blazô*, *lə pwazô*, *lə tizô.*
4. -te : *la bôte*, *la kâtite*, *la bote.* Exceptions: *ô pate*,
ô kômite, *ô kote*, and a few others.
5. -ã:d, -ã:t, -ad, -yd. Two exceptions: *lə grad*, *lə prelyd.*
6. -in, -ɛ:n, -yn. No exceptions.
7. -as, -ɑ:s, -ã:s, -iz: *la ras*, *la lã:s*, *la bi:z.* Exceptions:
ôen ɛspɑ:s imã:s, *lə silã:s ɛ d ɔ:r.*

The genders of French nouns are, however, best mastered, not by learning rules, but by making a point of never learning a new noun without connecting it with an article or declinable adjective.

NUMBER.

Most nouns have in the plural the same form as in the singular. In most cases the context alone can help to determine whether the plural or the singular is meant: *lə mɛ:tr*, *le mɛ:tr*;—*l ɑ̃fã*, *lez ɑ̃fã*;—*la plym*, *le plym*;—*l ardwa:z*, *lez ardwa:z*;—*u:vɔr tō li:vɔr*;—*uvre vo li:vɔr.*

However, a few masculine nouns have a special form in the plural:

1. Nouns ending in *-al* (*bal*, *festival*, *regal*, *karnaval* excepted) in the singular, end in *-o* in the plural: *ã* {*val*, *de* {*vo* ;—*ã* *metal*, *de* *meto* ;—*ã* *zurnal*, *de* *zurno* ;—*ãn* *arsnal*, *dez* *arsno* ;—*ãn* *amiral*, *dez* *amiro*.
2. A few nouns ending in *-aj* in the singular, end in *-o* in the plural: *ã* *travaj*, *de* *travo* ;—*ã* *vitraj*, *de* *vitro*.
3. A few nouns are quite irregular: *dy* *betaj*, *de* *bestjo* ;—*lə* *sjel*, *le* *sjø*¹ ;—*ã* *bœf*, *de* *bø* ;—*ãn* *œf*, *dez* *ø*² ;—*ãn* *œj*, *dez* *jø*³ ;—*ãn* *ajœl*, *dez* *ajø*⁴ ;—*ãn* *os*, *dez* *o*⁵.

Foreign nouns, proper names, and compounds follow the general rule. Two important exceptions may be mentioned: *ã* *bønəm*, *de* *bõzəm* ;—*ã* *zãtijəm*, *de* *zãtizəm*.

Nouns in the plural have, besides their usual form, a liaison-form ending in *z*, which it seems in no case absolutely necessary to use, but which is very frequently heard (particularly in the south of France and in French Switzerland), when, for instance, a qualitative adjective or a verb follows: *zã* *e* *pəl* *sõ* *dez* *elœ:vz* *aplike*.—*lez* *ekœjez* *abim* *lœ:r* *li:vr*.—*le* *pypitrœz* *e* *le* *bã* *sõ* *le* *sœl* *mœbl* *də* *la* *klaz*.

In many cases the use of the liaison-form sounds rather pedantic. It seems to be so whenever the liaison-form requires the introduction of an *ə* before the *z*. This is the case when the addition of the *z* would lead to a difficult group of consonants (see above, page 5, Note 1).

The liaison-form of nouns ending in *s*, *z*, *ʃ*, *ʒ* is rather unusual: *le* *ras* *ymœ:n* ;—*de* *roz* *ã* *flœ:r* ;—*de* *viza:z* *avnã* ;—*de* *aʃ* *egize*... rather than *le* *rasz* *ymœ:n* ;—*de* *roz:zz* *ã* *flœ:r* ;—*de* *viza:zz* *avnã* ;—*de* *aʃz* *egize*.

¹ The plural *sjel* is heard in a few expressions of a technical order: *de* *sjel* *də* *li* ; *dã* *le* *tablo* *də* *rənɔld* *le* *sjel* *sõ* *kõvãsjønɛl*.

² Such expressions as *yn* *duzœ:n* *d* *œf*, *ã* *sã* *d* *œf* are sometimes heard; they may be considered as unusual.

³ Except in *dez* *œj* *də* *bœf*.

⁴ *ajœl* is sometimes heard for the plural: *voz* *ajœl* *sõ* *vo* *dø* *grãpœ:r* *e* *voz* *ajø* *voz* *ãsœ:tr*.

⁵ *dez* *os*, *dez* *os* may also be heard.

CHAPTER IV.

ADJECTIVES.

SUMMARY.

A.

Qualitative Adjectives :		Page.
I. Inflection :	(a) Masculine and Feminine	- 15
	(b) Masculine Liaison-form	- 19
	(c) Singular and Plural	- 21
	(d) Plural Liaison-form	- 21
	(e) Degrees of Comparison	- 21
II. Syntax :	(a) Place of Qual. Adjectives	- 24
	(b) Agreement	- 25

B.

Quantitative Adjectives:		
I. Definite:	(a) Cardinal Numerals	- 26
	(b) Ordinal Numerals	- 29
	(c) Multiplicative Numerals	- 30
	(d) Zero Expressions	- 31
II. Indefinite	- - - -	- 31

C.

Distinctive Adjectives :	I. Possessive	- - - 34
	II. Demonstrative	- - - 35
	III. Emphasizing	- - - 36
	IV. Relative	- - - 36
	V. Interrogative	- - - 36
	VI. Indefinite	- - - 37
	VII. Comparative	- - - 37
	VIII. Distributive	- - - 38

A.

QUALITATIVE ADJECTIVES.

I. INFLEXION.

(a) MASCULINE AND FEMININE.

Adjectives ending in a consonant in the masculine :

Adjectives ending in a consonant in the masculine have, as a rule, only one form for both masculine and feminine: *ā* li:vr^ə ru:ʒ, d^ə l ākr^ə ru:ʒ;—*ā* z^əen əm, yn z^əen fi:j;—*ā* səl riʃ, yn vil riʃ;—*ā* m^əonym^ə grādjo:z, yn vy grādjo:z; etc.

Some important **exceptions** must be noticed :

1. sək, sɛ:ʃ.

sək has the form sɛ:ʃ in the feminine: dy bwa sək, d^ə l erb sɛ:ʃ.

2. vif, vi:v.

Almost all adjectives ending in -f in the masculine, end in -v in the feminine, -v being preceded by a lengthened vowel: *ā* ʃval vif, yn zym^ə vi:v;—*ā*en āf^ə naif, yn fam nai:v;—*ā* diskur:bref, yn letr brɛ:v;—*ā*en abi nœf, yn kravat nœ:v.

Exceptions: yn depɛ:ʃ apəkri:f, yn letr apəkri:f, yn kōtre limitr^əf.

3. trɛ:tr, trɛtrɛ:s.

trɛ:tr has the form trɛtrɛ:s and mɛ:tr, metrɛ:s in the feminine: *ā* mɛ:tr uvrije, yn œ:vr metrɛ:s, yn putr metrɛ:s;—*ā* sātīm^ə trɛ:tr, yn pāse trɛtrɛ:s.

4. fɔ:r, fɔrt.

ka:r, ekspɛ:r, vɛ:r, dezɛ:r, dizɛ:r, fɔ:r, ku:r form their feminine by shortening the last vowel and adding -t: *ā* pei dezɛ:r, yn vil dezert;—il ɛ fɔ:r, el ɛ.fɔrt;—dy gaz^ə ku:r e vɛ:r, d^ə l erb kurt e vɛrt.

5. lu:r, lurd.

lu:r, su:r, gu:r and many adjectives ending in -ar¹ form

¹ rar:r, ija:r, barba:r, biza:r, avar:r and all adjectives ending in -war:r like nwar:r, kōtradiktwa:r are uninflected; for kar:r, epa:r see under 4 & 6.

their feminine by shortening the last vowel and adding -d : *œ* lu:r fardo, yn lurd ʃarʒ ;—il *ɛ* su:r, el *ɛ* surd ;—*œ* zu:r blafa:r, yn lymje:r blafard ;—l *œj* aga:r, la minə agard¹.

6. *divɛ:r*, *divers*.

epa:r, *divɛ:r*, *tje:r* form their feminine by shortening the last vowel and adding -s : *dez arbr d espes divers e d aspe divɛ:r* ;—*de ramoʒ epa:r*, *de fœ:jʒ epars*.

7. *dirɛktœ:r*, *dirɛktris*.

Adjectives ending in -*tœ:r* in the masculine, end in -*tris* in the feminine : *œ* *prɛsip dirɛktœ:r*, yn *ide dirɛktris* ;—*œ* *sol prɔdyktœ:r*, yn *tœ:r prɔdyktris* ;

except (a) *mâtœ:r*, *mâtø:z* ; *flatœ:r*, *flatø:z* : *œn ãfã mâtœ:r*, yn *ptit fi:rj mâtø:z* ;—*œ* *disky:r flatœ:r*, *de parɔl flatø:z* ; and (β) *ãʃãtœ:r*, *ãʃãtø:res* : *œ* *peiza:ʒ ãʃãtœ:r*, yn *vy ãʃãtø:res*.

8. *vãʒœ:r*, *vãʒø:res*.

vãʒœ:r has the form *vãʒø:res* and *peʃœ:r*, *peʃø:res* in the feminine : *œn akt vãʒœ:r*, yn *aksjø vãʒø:res* ;—no *kœ:rʒ a tu:ʒ sɔ* *de kœ:r peʃœ:r e noʒ a:m*, *dez a:m peʃø:res*.

9. *trøpœ:r*, *trøpø:z*.

All other adjectives ending in -*œ:r* in the masculine, end in -*ø:z* in the feminine : *œn ɛ:r trøpœ:r*, yn *aparã:s trøpø:z* ;—*œ* *rəga:r ʃarmœ:r*, yn *vwa ʃarmø:z* ;

except (a) a few adjectives of learned formation, such as *mɛjœ:r*, *ɛferjœ:r*, *syperjœ:r*, and (β) a few adjectives like *dãktœ:r*, *prøfɛsœ:r*, denoting professions to which women were not admitted till lately, which have only one form for both genders : *œ* *karaktœ:r ɛferjœ:r*, yn *pozisjø ɛferjœ:r* ;—*lø* *mɛjœ:r frɥi*, *la mɛjœ:r pø:m* ;—*œn* *eskajɛr ɛterjœ:r*, yn *ku:r ɛterjœ:r* ;—*sø* *mãsjø² ɛ dãktœ:r*, *set fam ɛ dãktœ:r*.

10. *naʃjønãl*, *naʃjønã:l*.

Adjectives ending in -*al* in the masculine may be considered as having only one form for both genders, although in some parts of France, and in French Switzerland, the final *a* is lengthened in the feminine : *œ* *mønymã naʃjønãl*, yn *rut naʃjønã(:)l* ;—*œ* *li:vr ɛparsjal*, yn *kritik ɛparsja(:)l* ;—*œ* *viza:ʒ øriʒinal*, yn *figy:r øriʒina(:)l*.

¹ Or *la min* *ʒagard*.

² Or *sø* *mãsjø*.

Adjectives ending in a vowel in the masculine :

The formation of the feminine of adjectives ending in a vowel in the masculine cannot be reduced to any rule or rules. Some have only one form for both genders. Most of them have a feminine form ending in some consonant or other, the final vowel being often lengthened before the final consonant. The following table will show not only the great variety of feminine formations, but also which formations are limited to one or only a few adjectives, and which are common to many adjectives. The mark † applied to an adjective denotes that there are no other adjectives forming their feminine in a similar way; the mark ‡ means that there are only a few other adjectives forming their feminine in a similar way.

1. Adjectives ending in one of the oral vowels in the masculine :

Ending		
Masculine.	Feminine.	
-i	-i or -i: ¹	ʒoli, ʒoli(:); pɔli, pɔli(:); etc.
	-it	pəti, pətit; etc.
	-is	meti, metis.†
	-i:z	gri, gri:z; etc.
	-i:j	ʒāti, ʒāti:j.†
-e	-e or -e: ¹	ge, ge(:); sāse, sāse(:); etc.
-e(r)	-e:r	lezɛ, lezɛ:r; prəmje, prəmje:r; etc.
-ɛ	-ɛ or -ɛ: ¹	vrɛ, vrɛ(:); etc.
	-ɛt	kɔplɛ, kɔplet; parfɛ, parfɛt; etc.
	-ɛd	lɛ, lɛd.†
	-ɛ:s, ɛs	epɛ, epɛ:s; profɛ, profɛs; ɛksprɛ, ɛksprɛs.†
	-ɛ:z	ɑ̃glɛ, ɑ̃glɛ:z; mɔvɛ, mɔvɛ:z; etc.
	-ɛ:ʃ	frɛ, frɛ:ʃ.†
-a	-at	plɑ, plɑt; drwɑ, drwɑt; etc.
	-ad	frwɑ, frwɑd.†
	-ɑ:z ²	kurtwɑ, kurtwɑ:z; rɑ, rɑ:z; etc.
-ɑ	-ɑ:s	lɑ, lɑ:s; bɑ, bɑ:s.†

¹ The lengthening of the final vowel is not heard in normal Northern French. It is very noticeable in the French spoken in French Switzerland (F. S.).

² These adjectives are often pronounced -ɑ, -ɑ:z.

		Ending	
Masculine.	Feminine.		
		-ɑ:z	kurtwa, kurtwa:z; ra, ra:z; etc.
-o		-ot	vjejo, vjejot. [†]
-o		-o	kapo. [†]
		-el	bo, bel; zymo, zymel; nuvo, nuvel. [†]
		-o:t	o, o:t. [†]
		-o:d	ʃo, ʃo:d; ružo, ružo:d. [†]
		-o:s	fo, fo:s; gro, gro:s. [†]
		-ot	so, sot; idjo, idjot. [†]
-u		-ut	tu, tut. [†]
		-u:s, us	du, du:s; ru, ru:s. [†]
		-u:z	zalu, zalu:z. [†]
		-ul	su, sul. [†]
		-ol	mu, mal; fu, fol. [†]
-ø		-ø or -ø: ²	blø, blø(:); fø, fø(:). [†]
		-ε:j	vjø, vje:j. [†]
		-ø:z	œrø, œrø:z; afrø, afrø:z; etc.
-y		-y or y: ²	egy, egy(:); kōtiny, kōtiny(:); etc.
		-y:z	kōfy, kōfy:z; kamy, kamy:z; dify, dify:s; opty, opty:z. [†]
-œ			{ There are no adjectives ending in -œ or -ø.
-ø			

2. Adjectives ending in one of the nasal vowels in the masculine :

		Ending	
Masculine.	Feminine.		
-ã		-ã:t	ardã, ardã:t; kōtã, kōtã:t; etc.
		-ã:d	grã, grã:d; gurmã, gurmã:d. [†]
		-ã:k	frã, frã:k. [†]
		-ã:ʃ	frã, frã:ʃ; blã, blã:ʃ. [†]
		-an	rãmã, rãmãn; galikã, galikan. [†]
-õ		-õ:t	prõ, prõ:t. [†]
		-õ:d	blõ, blõ:d; rõ, rõ:d; prãfõ, prãfõ:d. [†]
		-õ:g	lõ, lõ:g; øblõ, øblõ:g. [†]
		-øn	bõ, bøn; fripõ, fripøn; pøltrõ, pøltrøn. [†]

¹ Or vjejo, vjejot.

² F. S.

Ending		
Masculine.	Feminine.	
-ē	-ē:t	sē, sē:t.†
	-en	ūsĵē, ūsjen; dilyvjē, dilyvjen; etc.
	-e:n	vē, ve:n; plē, ple:n; lwētē, lwēte:n; etc.
	-in	fē, fin; divē, divin; latē, latin; etc.
	-ij	benē, benij; malē, malij.†
	-ē:kt	distē, distē:kt.†
-ā	-ā:t	defā, defā:t.†
	-yn	brā, bryn; kōmā, kōmyn; etc.

(b) MASCULINE SINGULAR LIAISON-FORM.

Most adjectives ending in a vowel in the masculine singular have a special masculine singular liaison-form¹, which is generally similar to the feminine form²: ā pəti garsō, ā pətīt əm; ā zāti məsĵə, ā zātij əm; ān ərətə:r parfē, ā parfət ərətə:r; ā bo li:vr, ā bəl arbr.

There are, however, some peculiarities to notice:

1. The last vowel of the liaison-form is generally short, even when it is long in the feminine form: yn məvə:z pəm, ā məvəz abriko; ān advə:zə:kurtwaz e pəli, yn lətrə kurtwə:z; ān ərəʒ epu, yn ərəʒ(:)z epuz; ā vjəj əm³, yn vjə(:)j fi:j; ā sēt əm, yn sē(:)t fə:m⁴.

2. When the last consonant of the feminine form is -s, the liaison-form ends in -z: də gə:r lə:s, ləz e abaty; yn grə:s təl, grəz e grə; yn du(:)s əprə:v, ā duz atəjmə.

3. When the last consonant of the feminine form is -d or -g, the liaison-form ends in -t or -k respectively: yn grā:d dam, ā grāt ekrivē; yn o prəfō:d, ā prəfōt ərətə:r; yn lō:g ane, ā lōk etc.

4. Liaison-forms of some of the adjectives ending in a nasal vowel in the masculine:

i. The liaison-form of adjectives ending in -ō in the

¹ For the plural liaison-form, see below, (d) page 21.

² Adjectives which have the same form for both genders, such as zəlī, vrē, etc., have no liaison-form.

³ ā vjəʒ əm is sometimes heard.

⁴ The feminine form is often shortened when not final. The masculine liaison-form is generally short because it never is final.

masculine and in *-ən* in the feminine, ends in *-õn* or *-ən* indifferently: *õ bõn avõka*, *õ bøn avõka*.

- ii. The liaison-form of adjectives ending in *-ë* in the masculine and in *-en* or *-ɛ:n* in the feminine, ends in *-ën* or *-ɛn* indifferently; *-ën* is, however, much more frequently heard, especially in the case of adjectives ending in *-ɛ:n* in the feminine: *l ấsjën almã*, *l ấsjen ấgle*;—*õ lwëtën ớrizõ* rather than *õ lwëtɛn ớrizõ*.
- iii. The liaison-form of adjectives ending in *-ë* in the masculine and in *-in* or *-iɲ* in the feminine, always ends in *-ën*: *õ divën ấfã*; *õ mắskën ấtura:z*.
- iv. The liaison-form of adjectives ending in *-ã* in the masculine and in *-yn* in the feminine, ends in *-ãen* or *-œn*: *õ kãmœn ipắkrit*; *okãen ỏm*.

5. The liaison-form of adjectives ending in *-e* in the masculine and in *-ɛ:r* in the feminine, generally ends, not in *-er*, but in *-er*: *l ỏ prắmjer ỏm*; *l ỏ đẻnjer ớstỏrjế*; *õ lẻzẻr ấnqì*.

6. The liaison-form of *frã* is *frắk*; that of *frẻ*, *frẻz*.

The following table sums up the exceptions to the general rule regarding the formation of the liaison-forms of adjectives:

When the Masculine ends in	and the Feminine in	the Liaison-form ends in
a vowel	lengthened vowel+cons.	short vowel+cons. of Fem.
” ”	” ” + s	” ” + z
” ”	” ” + d	” ” + t
” ”	” ” + g	” ” + k
õ	ən	õn or ỏn
ë	ɛn	ën or ẻn
ế	ɛ:n	ën (ẻn)
ế	in, iɲ	ën
ã	yn	ãen or ỏen
e	ɛ:r	er
frã	frắ:}	frắk
frẻ	frẻ:}	frẻz

(c) SINGULAR AND PLURAL.

Most adjectives have in the plural the same form as in the singular. As with nouns, the context alone in most cases helps to determine whether the plural or the singular is meant: *ān om ētelizā, dez omz ētelizā*;—*ān āfā ijorā, dez āfāz ijorā*;—*ā bō krejō, trwa bō krejō*;—*tq az yn mōvə:z plym, vuz ave dā mōvə:z plym*.

However, adjectives ending in *-al* in the masculine singular, end in *-o* in the masculine plural, except *fatal, final, naval*, and a few other less common adjectives: *ā pœ:t nasjōnal, de pœ:t nasjōno*;—*ā suri:r amikal, de suri:r amiko*;—*sū m et egal, nu sōmz ego dāvū la lwa*. But: *ā kōba naval, de kōba naval*; *ā ku fatal, de ku fatal*.

(d) PLURAL LIAISON-FORM.

Adjectives in the plural have, besides their usual form, a liaison-form ending in *z*, which it is necessary to use whenever the adjective immediately precedes the noun it qualifies, and which may be used in other cases: *dā bravz āfā, dā bōnz a:m, dā grāz ekrivē, dā lō:gz istwa:r, d afrø:zz ēvāsjo¹, kelz etrā:z ide¹, de myr vjōz e delabre*.

(e) DEGREES OF COMPARISON.

FORMS.

I. *Comparative*.

1. The comparative of inferiority is formed by using the adverb *mwē(z)* before the adjective and introducing the second term of the comparison by *kə [k]*: *zə sqi mwē grā kə twa*.—*vuz ɛ:t mwē sa:z k ø*.—*lā tū ɛ mwē mōvə kə jɛ:r*.—*sə krejō ɛ mwē lō kə set plym*.—*el ɛ mwēz emabl kə zə nə krwajə*.

2. The comparative of equality is formed by using the adverb *osi* before the adjective, and introducing the second term of the comparison by *kə [k]*: *zə sqiz osi grā kə twa*.—*vuz ɛ:tz osi sa:z k ø*.—*lā tūz et osi mōvə kə jɛ:r*.—*sə krejō et osi lō kə set plym*.

3. The comparative of superiority is formed by using the adverb *ply(z)* before the adjective, and introducing the second term of the comparison by *kə [k]*: *zə sqi ply grā kə twa*.—*vuz*

¹ Cf. page 13.

ɛ:t ply sa:z k ø.—lə tãz ɛ ply mɔvɛ kə jɛ:r.—rjɛ̃ n ɛ plyz ɑ̃ɲijø
kə la plqi.

Two adjectives, *bõ, bõn* and *møvɛ, mɔvɛ:z*, have special forms for the comparative of superiority: *bõ, bõn*; comparative: *mɛjœ:r*.—*møvɛ, mɔvɛ:z*; comparative: *ply mɔvɛ, ply mɔvɛ:z* or *pi:r*: *set ɑ̃:kr ɛ bõn, mɛ sel la ɛ mɛjœ:r*.—*sə papje ɛt ase bõ, səlqi la ɛ mɛjœ:r*.—*ozurdqi lə tãz ɛ bjɛ̃ mɔvɛ, il ɛ pi:r kə jɛ:r*.—*votr ekri:ɛ r tɛ mɔvɛ:z, zə krwa k ɛl ɛ tuzur pi:r*.

pəti, pətit has, besides its regular comparative, *ply pəti*, another comparative, *mwɛ:dr*: *ma plym ɛ ply pətit kə la tjɛn*.—*yn fo:t də prɔ̃nɔ̃sjasjɔ̃ n ɛ pa də mwɛ:dr ɛ̃pɔ̃rtɑ̃:s k yn fo:t də gramɛ:r*.

Remarks :

1. Comparatives of equality in negative sentences are equivalent to comparatives of inferiority: *zə nə sqi paz osi grã kə twa*.—*lə krejð n ɛ paz osi lõ kə la plym*.

In such sentences *pa si...kə [k]* may always be used instead of *paz osi...kə [k]*. This shorter form is more commonly adopted in colloquial speech: *zə nə sqi pa si grã kə twa*.—*lə krejð n ɛ pa si grã kə la plym*.

2. Comparatives of superiority or inferiority in negative sentences are equivalent to comparatives of equality: *lə tã n ɛ pa mwɛ mɔvɛ kə jɛ:r*.—*vu n ɛ:t pa mwɛ sa:z k ø*.—*lə tã n ɛ pa ply mɔvɛ kə jɛ:r*.—*vu n ɛ:t pa ply sa:z k ø*.

3. However, it is important to feel that there are slight differences of meaning between: *zə sɥiz osi grã kə vu, zə nə sqi pa mwɛ grã kə vu, zə nə sqi pa ply grã kə vu*;—or between: *zə sɥi mwɛ grã kə vu, zə nə sqi paz osi grã kə vu*.

4. The comparative of equality may also be formed by using the preposition *kəm* between the adjective and the second term of comparison: *il ɛ grã kəm vu*.—*il ɛ gro kəm ɑ̃ tɔno*.—*se mɛ sɔ frwad kəm də la gla:s*.

5. *otã(t)...kə [k]* is sometimes heard instead of *osi...kə [k]*, especially with past participles: *sə livr n ɛ paz otãt apɛsje k il lõ merit*.

II. *Superlative.*

The superlative is formed by using the definite article before the comparative of superiority or inferiority: *zã* ε *ply grã* *kə* *pjɛ:r*, *e* *pjɛ:r* ε *ply grã* *k* *ãtwa:n*; *dõ:k* *sɛ* *zã* *ki* ε *lə* *ply grã* *de* *trwa* *e* *ãtwa:n* *lə* *ply* *pəti*.—*lə* *bək* *də* *plym* ε *ply* *ku:r* *kə* *la* *plym*, *e* *la* *plym* *ply* *kurt* *kə* *la* *rɛ:gl*; *ləkəl* *də* *sɛ* *trwaz* *əbzɛ* ε *lə* *ply* *ku:r*? *ləkəl* ε *lə* *ply* *lõ*?—*də* *tut* *le* *verty* *la* *ʃarite* ε *la* *ply* *bəl*.—*le* *pi:r* *defo* *sõ* *l* *ipəkrizi* *e* *la* *vanite*.—*rəzɛ* ε *l* *elɛ:v* *lə* *mwɛz* *atãtif* *də* *tut* *la* *klaz*:s¹.—*vətr* *ekrity:r* ε *la* *mwɛ* *bən* *də* *tut*.

The following table sums up the different ways of forming the degrees of comparison:

	Comparative.	Superlative.
superiority	<i>ply(z)...</i> <i>kə</i> [<i>k</i>]	<i>lə</i> , <i>la</i> , <i>le</i> <i>ply(z)</i>
equality	<i>osi...</i> <i>kə</i> [<i>k</i>] <i>pə</i> <i>ply(z)...</i> <i>kə</i> [<i>k</i>] <i>pə</i> <i>mwɛ(z)...</i> <i>kə</i> [<i>k</i>] <i>otã(t)...</i> <i>kə</i> [<i>k</i>] <i>kəm</i> ...	
inferiority	<i>mwɛ(z)...</i> <i>kə</i> [<i>k</i>] <i>pəz</i> <i>osi...</i> <i>kə</i> [<i>k</i>] <i>pə</i> <i>si...</i> <i>kə</i> [<i>k</i>] <i>pəz</i> <i>otã(t)...</i> <i>kə</i> [<i>k</i>]	<i>lə</i> , <i>la</i> , <i>le</i> <i>mwɛ(z)</i>

USE.

1. *le* *baz* *klaz*:s.—*le* *pəti* *tea:tr* *sõ* *su**vã* *plyz* *agreabl* *kə* *le* *grã*.

In many cases where in English the comparative would be naturally used, because some kind of comparison is implied in the sentence, the positive is used in French.

2. *ləkəl* ε *lə* *ply* *grã* *də* *pəl* *e* *də* *pjɛ:r*?—*pəl* ε *lə* *ply* *grã*.—*ləkəl* ε *lə* *ply* *pəzã*, *lə* *pypitr* *u* *lə* *pwa:l*?—*lə* *pwa:l* ε *lə* *ply* *lu:r*.

¹ Or *klaz*:s.

When only two objects or persons are compared, the superlative is used in French, whereas in English the comparative is considered the more correct form.

II. SYNTAX.

(a) PLACE OF QUALITATIVE ADJECTIVES.

1. *ô li:vrə frûsɛ.*—*yn gramɛ:r frûsɛ:z.*—*lə tenis et ô ʒø ãglɛ.*
—*ô n ɛ:m a parle də la prɔfɔdœ:r də l ɛspri almã e də la vivasite də l ɛspri italjɛ.*—*la skyly:r grɛk ɛ la ply parfɛt.*

ô mɛ:trə rɛspɛktɛ.—*də ljø ʃɛri.*—*ô krejð kase.*—*ô kaje sali.*—*a ki apartjɛ set plym gate*¹?—*i at i dez ima:ʒ pɛ:t syr lə my:r?*

Adjectives of nationality and past participles are always placed after the nouns they qualify.

2. *ʒã et ô bð garsð ;—mð ʃɛ:r ami ;—lə ply ku:r ʃəmɛ (or lə ʃəmɛ lə ply ku:r) ;—yn grã:d mezð ;—ô o batimã ;—ô bo tablo ;—yn bɛl vy.*

Adjectives which are shorter than the nouns they qualify are generally, though not always necessarily, placed before the latter.

3. *le krejð fa:br sð de krejðz ɛksɛlã or d ɛksɛlã krejð ;—dy papje ɔrdinɛ:r ;—ô li:vr ãnqijø :—ô nð feminɛ.*

dy papje blã ;—də l ã:krø ru:ʒ ;—ô krejð nwa:r ;—yn kravat vjɔlɛt ;—de ba brɛ fðsɛ ;—yn tablə rð:d ;—ô n ã:glə drwa ;—ô pla ɔva:l ;—ô ʃəmɛ krø ;—yn pəm du:s ;—dy rɛzɛ asid ;—de sɔri:z my:r ;—də l o sale ;—dy vɛ ɛgri ;—lə vã d ɛst et ô vã frɛ e lə vã dy syd ɛ plyto ʃo e ymid.

yn ʒurnɛ ɔriblɛmã ʃo:d ;—vøtr dikte et yn dikte afrø:zmã mɔvɛ:z.

¹ Or gate.

Adjectives which are longer than the nouns they qualify, adjectives denoting distinctive moral or physical qualities such as colour, shape, taste, temperature, etc., and adjectives modified by a long adverb are generally, but not in every case necessarily, placed after the nouns they qualify.

4. pəl ɛt œ bən elɛ:v ; sət œn elɛ:v travajœ:r e ɛ̃teliʒã.—
vwasi œ li:vr amyʒã e ɛ̃:stryktif.—l elektrisite dən yn
lymjœ:r du:s e ega:l.—pur lə ski, i fo də la nœ:ʒ fœrm e pø
glisã:t.

When several adjectives qualify the same noun they are generally all placed after it.

5. mō frœ:r ɛt œn œm grã, mœz elɛ:s il ɛ lwẽ d ɛ:tr œ grãt œm.
—i n syfi pa d ɛ:tr œ bra:v œm pur dœvni:r œn œm bra:v.
—sə muʒwœ:r prœpr ɛ mō prœprə muʒwœ:r.—vu m ave
parle d yn sertœ:n nuvel ki n ete rjẽ mwẽ k yn nuvel
sertœ:n.

Many adjectives have different meanings according to whether they are placed before or after the noun they qualify.

(b) AGREEMENT.

1. œn œm œrø rã sa fam œrø:z.—yn bən ekrity:r merit œ bō
pwẽ.—i pørtet œ ʒapo gri e yn kravat gri:z.—ãn aprẽnã
lə frãse, nu nu sœrvø padã le prœmje mwɑ d yn trã:skripsjø
fœnetik.—pãdã le prœmjœ:rz ane, nu n fœrø pa də tœ:m.—
lez evãʒil sō də sẽ:tz istwœ:r.

Qualitative adjectives agree with the nouns they qualify in gender and number.

2. mən ð:kl e mō pœ:r sō lwajo.—ʒœrœ:s e klemãso sō grãz e
pũisã kœm œratœ:r.

Qualitative adjectives qualifying several singular nouns are in the plural.

3. le pœm sôt abødã:t set ane ; lez abriko sôt egalmãt abødã ;
le pœm e lez abriko sō dœk abødã.—l œpa:l ɛ presjœ:z ; lə
rybi ɛ presjø ; l œpal e lə rybi sō presjø.

Qualitative adjectives qualifying several nouns of different genders are always in the masculine.

B.

QUANTITATIVE ADJECTIVES.

I. DEFINITE.

(a) CARDINAL NUMERALS.

FORMS.

1. $\text{œ}(n)$ ¹ before masculines.
 yn ² ,, feminines³.
2. $\text{dø}(z)$.
3. $\text{trwɑ}(z)$.
4. katrø^4 [katr].
5. $\text{sẽ}(k)$ — sẽ:k .
6. $\text{si}(z)$ — sis .
7. $\text{sɛ}(t)$ — sɛt .
8. $\text{qi}(t)$ — qit .
9. $\text{nœ}(f)$ ⁵ — nœf
10. $\text{di}(z)$ — dis .
11. õ:z .
12. du:z .
13. trɛ:z .
14. katorz .
15. kẽ:z .
16. sɛ:z .
17. $\text{disɛ}(t)$ — disɛt .
18. $\text{dizqi}(t)$ — dizqit .
19. $\text{diznœ}(f)$ ⁵ — diznœf .
20. $\text{vẽ}(t)$ — vẽ:t , vẽ .

¹ Cf. page 9, note 1. What is said there of the indefinite article holds good for the numeral.

² Cf. page 9, note 2.

³ Strictly speaking, numerals are either nouns, $\text{vwasi dø dø me kaje! ã vwasi trwɑ!}$ or adjectives. Used as nouns, $\text{œ}(n)$ refers to masculine, and yn to feminine nouns or objects.

⁴ Often reduced to kat in conversational speech.

⁵ nœv is used as liaison-form in a few phrases: il ɛ nœv œ:r , il a nœv ã e dømi , ʒ e diznœv ã .

NOTE.—Numerals from 5 to 10 and from 17 to 20 have, besides their usual form and their liaison-form, a third form, which is used at the end of breath-groups¹, that is, whenever any pause, even the slightest, is made in the emission of breath: 3 e vy jɛ:r sɛ̃ solda e sɛ̃k ofisje.—kõbjɛ̃ dɔ solda ave vu vy, sɛ̃:k u sis ?—3 ãn e vy sɛ̃:k.—ãn ɛ:t vu sy:r ?—a vrɛ dir, nõ, mɛ 3 ãn e bjɛ̃ vy sɛ̃k u sis.—set mezo a qi fɔnɛ:tr d ɛ̃ kote e dis dɔ l o:tr ;—kõte dɔ sɛ̃k a dis ! vu nɔ kõprɛne pɔ ? vwajõ, ekute bjɛ̃, kõte dɔ sɛ̃:k a dis ;—3ɔ kõ:t, ɛ̃, dɔ, trwɔ, katr, sɛ̃:k, sis, set, qit, nœf, dis, õ:z, du:z, trɛ:z, katorz, kɛ̃:z, sɛ:z, diset, dizqit, diznœf, vɛ̃² ;—kel a:3 ave vu ?—3 e diset ã.—e vu, ave yuz osi diset ã !—nõ, 3 ãn e diznœf.—vrɛmã ! vuz ave diznœv ã !—wi, mɔsjɔ.

21. vɛ̃t e ɛ̃(n)³ for masculines—vɛ̃t e yn⁴ for feminines.
22. vɛ̃:t dɔ(z)⁵.
23. vɛ̃:t trwɔ(z).
24. vɛ̃t katrɔ⁶ [vɛ̃t katr].
25. vɛ̃t sɛ̃(k) — vɛ̃t sɛ̃:k.
26. vɛ̃t si(z) — vɛ̃t sis.
27. vɛ̃t se(t) — vɛ̃t set.
28. vɛ̃t qi(t) — vɛ̃t qit.
29. vɛ̃t nœ(f)⁷ — vɛ̃t nœf.

The numbers from 31 : trãt e ɛ̃ to 39, from 41 : karãt e ɛ̃ to 49, from 51 : sɛ̃kãt e ɛ̃ to 59, from 61 : swasãt e ɛ̃ to 69, from 81 : katrɔ vɛ̃ ɛ̃ to 89 are formed in the same way as numbers from 21 to 29.

30. trã:t.
40. karã:t.
50. sɛ̃kã:t.
60. swasã:t.
70. swasã:t di(z) — swasã:t dis.
71. swasã:t e õ:z.
72. swasã:t du:z.
73. swasã:t trɛ:z...

¹ set and nœf are, however, often heard instead of sɛ̃ and nœ̃.

² Or vɛ̃:t.

³ Cf. page 26, note 1. vɛ̃t ɛ̃ is sometimes heard.

⁴ Cf. page 26, note 2.

⁵ Or vɛ̃n dɔ as a result of an inevitable assimilation—id. vɛ̃n drwɔ.

⁶ Cf. page 26, note 4. ⁷ Cf. page 26, note 5.

80. katrə vɛ̃(z).
 90. katrə vɛ̃ di(z), katrə vɛ̃ dis¹.
 91. katrə vɛ̃ ɔ̃:z.
 92. katrə vɛ̃ du:z.
 93. katrə vɛ̃ tre:z...
 —
 100. sã(t).
 101. sã œ̃(n), sã yn.
 102. sã dø(z)...
 120. sã vɛ̃(t) — sã vɛ̃:t, sã vɛ̃...
 169. sã swasũ:t nœf...
 —
 200. dø sã(z)...
 300. trwa sã(z)...
 400. katrə sã(z)...
 500. sɛ̃ sã(z)...
 1100. ɔ̃:z sã(z).
 1200. du:z sã(z).
 1900. diznœ sã(z).

The liaison-forms sãt, dø sãz, trwa sãz, etc., are never used before œ̃ and ɔ̃:z²: œ̃ batajõ kõ:t œ̃virõ kat sãz œ̃m.— kat sã œ̃;—sə vilazj kõ:t sɛ̃ sãz abitã, l ã pase il ã kõte sɛ̃ sã ɔ̃:z.

1000. mil.
 1001. mil ʔœ̃³.
 1002. mil dø...
 1011. mil ʔɔ̃:z...
 1811. mil qi sã ɔ̃:z...
 2000. dø mil...
 3000. trwa mil.
 591,764. sɛ̃ sã katrə vɛ̃ ɔ̃:z mil se sã swasũ:t katr.
 1,000,000. œ̃ mijõ or œ̃ miljõ.
 1,000,000,000. œ̃ mija:r.

¹ In some parts of France, and in F. S., the old forms for 70, 80, 90 may still be heard: 70 septã:t, 80 øktã:t (now almost obsolete), ÷itã:t, 90 nonã:t, 71 septã:t e œ̃, 91 nonã:t e œ̃, 73 septã:t trwa(z), etc.

² For ɔ̃:z, cf. page 6.

³ mil e œ̃ is used in a few expressions: mil e œ̃ kilõmetr, mil e yn }o:z, etc.

REMARK.—The use of the conjunction *e* is limited to the following numbers: 21, 31, 41, 51, 61, and 71, and to longer numbers ending with one of these: 121, 561, etc.

USE.

o sezjəm sjekl rejæ:rt ã frã:s lwi du:z, frãswa prəmje, ãri dø, frãswa dø, řarl næf, ãri trwa, e ãri katr.—napøleø prəmje fyt ãpræ:r dø mil qi sã katr a mil qi sã katørz, napøleø dø n a zame reje, napøleø trwa økypa lø tro:zn dø frã:s pãdã dizqit ã.

møn aniverse:r ε lø sez:z avril.—lø mjē ε lø trãt e æn øktøbr.—zø řqi ne lø vēt qi fevrje diznø sã.—lø tre:z avril kē:z sã katrø vē dizqit ε la dat dø l edi dø nã:t.—la basti:j fy pri:z lø katørz zũije dise sã katrø vē næf; lø katr ut le nøbl rønøse:rt a læ:r privile:z; lø døz øktøbr le drwa dø l øm fy:r prøklame; lø vēt e æ zãvje dise sã katrø vē tre:z, lø rwa lwi sez:z fy gijõtine.

uvre vo li:vr o řapitr prəmje, pã:z prəmje:r¹.—nuz ã sømz o řapitr katr, a la pã:z vēt sē:k.—avø nu ly la pã:z karãt e æ².

Cardinal Numerals are used (except in the case of the number 1) with names of sovereigns, in dates, and in counting the chapters or the pages of a book. In the case of the number 1, the ordinal prəmje(r), prəmje:r is employed.

(b) ORDINAL NUMERALS.

FORMS.

1. prəmje(r) for masculines, prəmje:r for feminines, singular.
prəmje(z) „ „ prəmje:r(z), „ „ plural³.
2. sãgø(t) for masculines, sãgø:d for feminines⁴.
3. trwazjəm.
4. katrijəm.
5. sēkjəm.
6. sizjəm.
7. setjəm.
8. qitjəm.
9. nævjəm.

¹ řapitrø æ, pãz ʔyn may be frequently heard.

² Or pã:z karãt e yn.

³ For singular and plural of adjectives, cf. page 21.—What is said there about the singular and plural of qualitative adjectives holds good also for quantitative adjectives.

⁴ sãgø becomes zgø by assimilation, when preceded by a vowel.

10. dizjɛm.
 11. ɔ:zjɛm.
 12. du:zjɛm...
 19. diznœvjɛm.
 20. vɛ̃tjɛm.
 21. vɛ̃t e ynjɛm.
 30. trãtjɛm.
 31. trãt e ynjɛm.
 101. sã ynjɛm.
 200. dø sãtjɛm¹.

Ordinal Numerals are obtained by adding the ending -jɛm to the singular liaison-form of the Cardinal Numerals; in case of a compound number, the last one only receives the ending: sã mil, sã miljɛm;—sɛ̃kã:t, sɛ̃kãtjɛm;—si sã, si sãtjɛm;—du:z sã, duz sãtjɛm. Notice: vɛ̃t e ynjɛm, karãt e ynjɛm, trwa sãtjɛm, miljɔnjɛm.

USE.

For the use of prãmjɛ cf. page 29.

ʒørʒ, ʒã e lwi sɔ le trwa prãmjɛz elɛ:v də la kla:s.—le sã prãmjɛ:r pa:ʒ də sə li:vr sɔ kaptivã:t, le sã dɛrnjɛ:r sɔ buku mwɛz ɛteresã:t.—kɛl sɔ le døz ø:trə kaje kə vuz ave dã vøtr servjɛt?

Cardinal numbers are placed before ordinal numbers, as well as before dɛrnjɛ(r) and ø:tr.

(c) MULTIPLICATIVES.

yn fwa, dø fwa, trwa fwa, katrə fwa, sɛ̃ fwa, si fwa, etc.

The following simple words may also be used (there are no others): sɛ̃:pl, dubl, tripl, kwadrypl², kɛ̃typl, sɛkstypl, dekypl, sãtypl.—dø fwa dø fɔ katr, trwa fwa sɛ̃:k fɔ kɛ̃:z, kat fwa dis fɔ karã:t.—ma førs ɛ dubl də la tjɛn.—sã ɛ dekypl də dis.—sã ɛ di fwa dis.

¹ Ordinal Numerals are used for denominators in fractions, but døzjɛm is replaced by dømi, trwazjɛm by tjɛ:r and katrijɛm by kar:r: $\frac{2}{3}$ = dø tjɛ:r;— $\frac{3}{4}$ = trwa kar:r;— $\frac{1}{2}$ = ã dømi, yn dømi.

² Or kadrypl.

(d) ZERO-EXPRESSIONS.

The following expressions: *okã(n)* for masculines, *okyn* for feminines; *nyl*; *paž ã(n)*, *paž yn*, *pa də [-d]*; *pwẽ də [-d]* all require a negative adverb before the verb. *zero*, which is sometimes familiarly used as an adjective, does not require such an adverb. *žə n e vy okã sɔlda ožurdŭi*;—*žə n e pa vy d areoplan dəpŭi lôtã*;—*ž e vy zero sɔlda ožurdŭi*;—*i n j a pwẽ d ã:kr dũ noz ãkrije*;—*vu n fet nyl efə:r pur ratrape vo kamarad*.

II. INDEFINITE.

The following are the most usual indefinite quantitative adjectives and adjectival expressions:

- (a) Expressing an indefinite number: *pø də [-d]*; *kelkə(z)*; *mẽ(z)* for masculines, *mẽ:t(z)* for feminines; *boku də [-d]*; *bjě de(z)*; *yn dizə:n də [-d]*, *yn vėtə:n də [-d]*; etc.

pø də [-d]: *vuz ave pø də dəvwar pur dəmẽ*.—*nu sɔm pø d elə:v dũ set klazs*.—*nuz avð ly pø də pa:ž də sə li:vr*.—*i j a pø d arbr dũ sə žardẽ*.—*i j a pø də řo:z plyz ãnŭijø:z kə də mãke sð trẽ*.

*kelkə(z)*¹: *nu sɔm kelkəz elə:v də ply kə l ã pase*.—*nuz avð ly kelkə pa:ž də sə li:vr*.—*i j a kelkəz ane ð nə sə serve pa də la fənetik*.—*nuz aprənð lə frãse dəpŭi kelkə mwa*.—*ãkə:r kelkəz efə:r e vuz arivre a bjě prənðse*.

mẽ(z), *mẽ:t(z)*: rather unusual except in the everyday expressions *mẽ:t fwa*, *mẽ:t e mẽ:t fwa*; *žə vuz e di mẽ:t e mẽ:t fwa də vu tənir mjø*.—*i fo repete le řo:z mẽ:t e mẽ:t fwa avũ də le savwa:r*.—*nu nu sɔm vy mẽ:t fwa kũ nuz etjðz a l ekəl*.

boku də [-d]: *i fo boku d egzã:pl pur kðprã:dr yn rə:gl*.—*l almaŭ e la frã:s ð boku də sɔlda*.—*balzak a ekri boku də rəmã*.—*mopasã a ekri boku də nuvel e pø də rəmã*.—*ave vu boku də řo:z a dir*²?

¹ Often pronounced *kek(z)*: *i j a kekz ane...*;—*...dəpŭi kek mwa*;—*ãkə:r kekz efə:r...*

² Or *řo:zz a dir*.

bjē de(z)¹: fet lqi bjē dez amitje də ma pa:r.—dit lqi bjē de ʃozz də ma pa:r.—ʒə vuz e ātād̄y fə:r set plezūtəri bjē de fwa.—nu pasa:m bjē de ʒu:r d āgwa:s pād̄ā sa maladi.

yn dizɛ:n də [-d], yn vētɛ:n də [-d], yn sātɛ:n də [-d], etc.: dā nōtr ekəl i j a yn sātɛ:n də garsō e yn sātɛ:n də fi:j; parmi le garsō i j ān a yn trātɛ:n d ɛtɛrn e yn swasātɛ:n d ɛkstɛrn.

(b) Expressing an indefinite quantity: pø də [-d]; œ pø də [-d]: kɛlkə [kɛlk]; boku də [-d]; bjē dy [bjē də l]; yn (ptit, grā:d) kātite də [-d], etc.

pø də [-d]: dōne mwa pø də sup.—lez āgle mā:ʒ pø də pē.—i sə dən pø də pɛ:n.—i j a pø d ā:kr dā mən ākrije.—i nu rɛst pø də tū pur finir nōtr li:vr.

œ pø də [-d]: œ pø d o, si vu plɛ.—dōne vu œ pø də pɛ:n e vu pa:sre voz egzamē.—i j at il œ pø d ā:kr dā vōtr ākrije ?—i j avet œ pø də vā e œ pø də plqi sə matē.

kɛlkə [kɛlk]: si vu vu dənje kɛlkə pɛ:n, vu reysirje.—fet dō kɛlk efɔ:r.—il a bjē kɛlkə bən vōlōte, mɛ pø də pɛrseverā:s.

boku də [-d]: le frāse mā:ʒ boku də pē.—i n j a pa boku d ā:kr dā vōtr ākrije.—i sə dən boku də pɛ:n.—il a boku də kura:ʒ.

bjē dy [bjē də l], bjē də la [bjē də l]: el a bjē də la pɛ:n a prōnōse lə frāse.—il a bjē dy kura:ʒ d i ale sɛl.—il a bjē də l ɔrgœj.

yn kātite də [-d], etc.: il ɛ tōbe gra:vmā malad pur avwa:r by yn kātite d o kāt il ave tre ʃo.—ōn ekstrɛ ʃak ane yn grā:d kātite d ɔ:r.—ʒ e yn kātite də letr a ekri:r.—ʒ e yn mas də ʃozz a fɛ:r.—ʒ e yn ful d ɔkypasjō difɛrā:t.

¹ bjē də [-d] is sometimes heard: fet lqi bjē d amitje də ma pa:r.

- (c) Expressing a definite proportion, but an indefinite number or quantity: tu lə [-l], tut la [-l], tu le(z), tut le(z)¹; tro də² [-d]; ase də [-d]; otã də [-d]; la mwatje də [-d].

tu lə [-l], tut la [-l], tu le(z), tut le(z), etc.: zə travaj tu lə zur, tut l apremidi, tut la zurne, tu le zur.—z e ly tu lə li:vr.—aprone tut la fabl pur dəmē.—i repet tut lez orœ:r k il ãtã.—tu mō tã sə pa:s a travaje.—fet tu voz efœ:r e vu reysire.

tro də [-d]: vu nə vu dōne pa tro də pœ:n.—ave vu tro də dəvwa:r pur dəmē? o wi, nuz ãn avō tuzur tro.—i j a tro də fo:z dã vo dikte.—nə fet pa tro də bɾɪ, s i vu plē.

ase də [-d]: ave vuz ase də pē?—i j at il ase d ã:kr dã voz ãkrije?—i nu rœst ase də tã pur fini:r sə ſapitr.—mō kaje ε pœskə fini, zə n e plyz ase də plas pur ekri:r set tradyksjō.

otã də [-d]: nuz avōz otã də lœsō oʒurdɪ kə dəmē.—zə pãz otã d o kə də vē.—zã a otã də difikylte a bjē prnōse lə frãse kə mwa³.

la mwatje də [d] or dy [dɔ l], də la [dɔ l]: dōne mwa la mwatje də sə mœso də pē.—vu reysirjez ãkœ:r ã prnã la mwatje də la pœ:n kə vu prone.

¹ lə... may be replaced by another distinctive adjective.

² Also very frequently trə də [-d].

³ Several of these indefinite quantitative adjectives are used as indefinite distinctive adjectives and pronouns.

C.

DISTINCTIVE ADJECTIVES.

I. POSSESSIVE.

FORMS.

The following table gives all the forms of the possessive adjectives :

POSSESSOR. One possessor of the	POSSESSED OBJECT.		
	One possessed obj.		2 or more poss. obj. of the Masc. or Fem.
	of the Masculine.	of the Feminine.	
1st person	mō(n) [mən]	ma [mōn, mən]	me(z)
2nd „	tō(n) [tən]	ta [tōn, tən]	te(z)
3rd „	sō(n) [sən]	sa [sōn, sən]	se(z)
2 or more possessors of the	One possessed object of the Masculine or Feminine.		2 or more poss. obj. of the Masc. or Fem.
1st person	nōtrə [nōtr]		no(z)
2nd „	vōtrə [vōtr]		vo(z)
3rd „	lœ:r		lœ:r(z)

The masculine and feminine liaison-forms mōn and mən are indifferently used, mən being perhaps more usual in colloquial speech.

USE AND AGREEMENT.

- 3 e mō krejō, mən esqiplym, ma plym, mən ardwa:z, tut mez afɛ:r e tu me li:vr dā mō sak.—
ty a tō krejō, tən esqiplym, ta plym, tən ardwa:z, tut tez afɛ:r e tu te li:vr dā tō sak.—
il a sō krejō, sən esqiplym, sa plym, sən ardwa:z, tut sez afɛ:r e tu se li:vr dā sō sak.—
el a sō krejō, sən esqiplym, sa plym, sən ardwa:z, tut sez afɛ:r e tu se li:vr dā sō sak.—
nuz emō vənir a nōtr ekəl mē nu n emō pa tut no ləso.—

vuz ɛme vɔni:r a vɔtr ekəl mɛ vu n ɛme pa tut vo lɔsō—
iz ɛ:m vɔni:r a lɔ:r ekəl mɛz i n ɛ:m pa tut lɔ:r lɔsō.—

Possessive Adjectives agree in gender and number with the possessed object.

- 2 n ātre pa lə ʃapo syr la tɛ:t!—nə vu krwaze dō pa le bra!
—mɔsjø, zə nə pø paz ekri:r, zə mə sɥi fɛ mal o dwa...e a
la zã:b osi!—vu puve trɛ bjɛn ekri:r, vɔtr mal a la zã:b
nə vuz ɔn ɔpɛ:ʃ sɛrt pa e kāt a vɔtr mal o dwa, sɛt a ɔ
dwa də la mɛ go:ʃ.

Possessive Adjectives are not used when the context indicates the relation between possessor and possessed object quite clearly.

II. DEMONSTRATIVE.

FORMS.

		Singular.	Plural.
(a)	Masculine	sə [sɛt ¹]	} se(z)
	Feminine	sɛt	
(b)	Masculine	sə [sɛt]... si	} se(z)... si
	Feminine	sɛt... si	
(c)	Masculine	ɛsə [sɛt]... la	} se(z)... la
	Feminine	sɛt... la	

USE.

uvre sə li:vr.—prəne sɛt ɔkrije.—ramuse se mɔrso də papje.—
kɔriʒe se fo:t.—dɔne mwa sɛt gravi:r.—

vule vu sɛt plym si u sɛt plym la?—mōtre mwa sɛt fɔnɛ:trɔ si,
sɛt fɔnɛ:trɔ la!—se krejō si sō ply dy:r kə se krejō la.—
a ki ɛ sə ʃapo la? e sɛt kasket si?—kōpare sə tablo si e sə
tablo la!

When a distinction has to be made between objects or persons which are near, and others which are far or farther from the person who is speaking, the (b) form may be used for the former, and the (c) form for the latter.

¹ In rapid colloquial speech sɛt is weakened into sət: ave vu vy sət ɔm?.

III. EMPHASIZING.

FORM.

mɛ:m for the singular, mɛ:m(z) for the plural.

USE.

set¹ a set ãdrwa mɛ:m kə nu nu sɔmz arste dā nɔtr lekty:r.—
se set ɔm mɛ:m kə ʒ e vy sə matɛ.—se sə li:vr mɛ:m kə ʒ
ave pɛrɔdy.—ɛ:s la sə kə vu vule? se sɔla mɛ:m.

mɛ:m used as an emphasizing adjective is always placed immediately after the noun or pronoun it emphasizes.

IV. RELATIVE.

FORM.

kɛlkə [kɛlk²]... kə [k] for the singular.
kɛlkə(z)... kə [k] „ „ plural.

USE.

kɛlkə fo:t kə vu fasje, vu dɔve tut le kɔrize.—i n arivra paz
a pase sez egzamɛ, kɛlkə pɛ:n k i prɛn.—kɛlk ənqi k il ɛ,
i n ã parl ʒamɛ.—kɛlkəz ənqi k il ɛ, i nɔ nuz ã parl ʒamɛ.

Notice the use of the Subjunctive Mood in the clauses beginning with kɛlkə... kə.

V. INTERROGATIVE.

FORM.

kɛl for the singular, kɛl(z) for the plural.

kɛl li:vr ave vu dā vɔtr sak?—kɛl elɛ:v a fɛ sa?—kɛl fo:t i
at i la?—kɛlz ɛrɔ:r at i kɔmi:z?

¹ Or st.

² Frequently weakened into kɛk.

VI. INDEFINITE¹.

Several distinctive adjectives belong to this category: *sertē(n)* for the masculine singular, *sertē:n* for the feminine singular, *sertē(z)* for the masculine plural, *sertē:n(z)* for the feminine plural; *kəlkə* [kəlk] for the singular, *kəlkə(z)* for the plural; *kəlkō:k*.

sertē(n)...: i j avet yn fwa ã sertē rwa.—vu raple vu set sertē:n fwa kə ʒə vuz e vy.—sertē:nz istwa:r sirkyl syr sō kō:t.—sertē:n verite nə sō pa bənz a di:r.—sertēz ēstē də l əm sō bestjo.

sertē... used as an indefinite distinctive adjective is always placed before the noun it accompanies.

kəlkə...: ʒ e kəlk ide kə ʒə vuz e vy kəlkə pa:r.—wi, ʒə vuz ore prəbabləmā rākōtre ã kəlkə vwaja:ʒ.—sə kəlkə maladrwa ki ma rāverse mən ũkrije.—ʒ e ly set nuvel dā kəlkə ʒurnal, ʒə nə se ply ləkəl.

kəlkə... used as an indefinite distinctive adjective is always used in the singular.

kəlkō:k: ʒə pqi mētnā li:r ã li:vrə kəlkō:k sū diksjə:n.—dōne mwa de flō:r kəlkō:k, ʒə lez ε:m tut.—vuz orez a tradqi:r a l egzamē yn pa:ʒ kəlkō:k də votrə li:vr.

kəlkō:k is always placed after the noun it accompanies.

VII. COMPARATIVE.

Comparative distinctive adjectives are: *təl* for the singular, *təl(z)* for the plural; *parə:j* for the singular, *parə:j(z)* for the plural; *mə:m* for the singular, *mə:m(z)* for the plural; *otrə* [otr] for the singular, *otrə(z)* for the plural.

təl...: yn təl kōdqi:t ε òtə:z.—yn kōdqi:t təl ε òtə:z.—ã tel tə:m ε bjē difisil.—sə n ε paz yn tel afə:r.—də tel fo:t nə sō ply pərmiz.—vu nə dəve ply kəmetr də təlz erə:r.

¹ Properly speaking, the so-called indefinite article *ã(n)*, yn ought to come under this head. It is nothing but an indefinite distinctive adjective. In the same way the so-called definite article *lə* [l], *la* [l], *le(z)* is a definite distinctive adjective.

parɛ:j... : ave vu ʒamez ătădy parle d yn parɛ:j sətɪ:z.—
 ʒə nə sufrire pəz yn parɛ:j ɛsyłt, ɔ̃ parɛ:j tretmă.—
 ʒə n e ʒame vy də parɛ:jz elɛ:v.

mɛ:m... : vuz ave tu:s fe la mɛ:m fo:t.—lez əm n ɔ̃ ni le
 mɛ:m defo, ni le mɛ:m kalite.—nu nə vulə plyz ătă:dr le
 mɛ:mz istwa:r.—sə sɔ̃ se mɛ:m pɛrsən ki sɔ̃ vəny jɛ:r.

o:trə... : prəne vətr o:trə plym.—ləve la mɛ̃ drwat! nɔ̃, pə
 sɛlsi, l o:trə mɛ̃.—nuz etydjə lə frăse, lez o:trəz elɛ:v
 etydi l almă.

VIII. DISTRIBUTIVE.

Distributive distinctive adjectives are tu le(z), ʃak.

tu le: tu le ʒu:r.—vuz ɛ:tʒ apsă tut le fwa kə ʒə vjɛ̃.—
 nuz avə de ləsə də frăse tu le mardi.—tu lez elɛ:v lirə sə
 ʃapitr.

ʃak: vuz ɛ:tʒ apsă ʃak fwa kə ʒə vjɛ̃.—nuz avəz yn ləsə də
 frăse ʃak mardi.—ʃak elɛ:v lirə sə ʃapitr.

tu le(z), tut le(z) are used in the plural; ʃak is used in
 the singular.

CHAPTER V.

PRONOUNS.

SUMMARY.

	Page.
I. Personal Pronouns - - - -	39
II. Possessive - - - - -	45
III. Demonstrative - - - - -	46
IV. Emphasizing and Reflexive - - - -	48
V. Relative - - - - -	48
VI. Interrogative - - - - -	50
VII. Indefinite - - - - -	51
VIII. Distributive - - - - -	53

I. PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

FORMS.

(a) *Light Forms.*

Singular.	Nominative.	Accusative.	Dative, ¹
1st person	ʒə [ʒ]	mə [m]	
2nd „	ty	tə [t]	
3rd „ masc.	il	lə [l] ²	lqi
3rd „ fem.	ɛl	la [l]	lqi
<hr/>			
Plural.			
1st person	nu(z)	nu(z)	nu(z)
2nd „	vu(z)	vu(z)	vu(z)
3rd „ masc.	il(z)	le(z)	lœr
3rd „ fem.	ɛl(z)	le(z)	lœr

¹ Nominative = Subject. Accusative = Direct Object. Dative = Indirect Object.

² lə when final is never l. It often receives a slight accent and then becomes lœ.

Remarks:

1. ʒə^1 , mə , tə , lə become respectively ʒ (\int before voiceless consonants: $\text{k} \ \varepsilon \ \text{s} \ \text{kə} \ \int \ \text{t} \ \text{e} \ \text{di} \text{?} \text{—} \ \int \ \text{s} \ \varepsilon \ \text{pa}$), m , t , l in ordinary colloquial speech, except in cases referred to on p. 5, note 1: $\text{ʒə} \ \text{t} \ \text{di}$ or $\int \ \text{tə} \ \text{di}$.— $\int \ \text{tə} \ \text{l} \ \text{dən}$ or $\text{ʒə} \ \text{t} \ \text{lə} \ \text{dən}$.— $\text{ʒə} \ \text{m} \ \text{tj} \tilde{\varepsilon} \ \text{bj} \tilde{\varepsilon}$ or $\text{ʒ} \ \text{mə} \ \text{tj} \tilde{\varepsilon} \ \text{bj} \tilde{\varepsilon}$.

2. il becomes i before consonants and at the end of breath-groups in Paris and the North pretty generally: $\text{i} \ \text{vj} \tilde{\varepsilon}$.— $\text{n} \ \text{vj} \tilde{\varepsilon} \ \text{i} \ \text{pa} \text{?}$ — $\text{vj} \tilde{\varepsilon} \ \text{drat} \ \text{i} \text{?}$ — $\text{vj} \tilde{\varepsilon} \ \text{dröt} \ \text{i} \text{?}$

3. ilz becomes iz very generally: $\text{iz} \ \tilde{\text{o}} \ \text{f} \ \varepsilon \ \text{sa} \ \emptyset \ \text{m} \varepsilon \text{:m}$.— $\text{söt} \ \text{iz} \ \text{arive} \text{?}^2$

4. el often becomes ε before n in careless speech: $\varepsilon \ \text{n} \ \text{vj} \tilde{\varepsilon} \ \text{dö} \ \text{pa} \text{?}$

5. ty often becomes t in uneducated or vulgar speech: $\text{t} \ \text{a} \ \text{rj} \tilde{\varepsilon} \ \text{n} \ \text{a} \ \text{dir}$.— $\text{k} \ \varepsilon \ \text{s} \ \text{t} \ \text{a} \ \text{a} \ \text{reklame} \text{?}$ $\text{t} \ \varepsilon \ \text{pa} \ \text{kötä} \text{?}$

6. In Paris it is not uncommon to hear ll instead of l : $\text{ʒə} \ \text{ll} \ \text{e} \ \text{vy} \ \text{j} \varepsilon \text{:r}$.

(b) *Heavy Forms.*

Singular.	
1st person	mwa
2nd "	twa
3rd " masc.	$\text{l} \text{ʷi}$
3rd " fem.	εl
Plural.	
1st person	$\text{nu}(\text{z})$
2nd "	$\text{vu}(\text{z})$
3rd " masc.	$\emptyset(\text{z})$
3rd " fem.	$\varepsilon \text{l}(\text{z})$

¹ ʒə always becomes ʒ after the verb: $\text{arive} \ \text{ʒ} \ \text{d} \text{əm} \tilde{\varepsilon}$; $\text{kə} \ \text{f} \ \varepsilon \ \text{ʒ} \text{?}$

² $\text{söt} \ \text{il} \ \text{arive} \text{?}$ is often heard.

USE.

ʒə vjĕ.—ty par.—nə par ty pɑ?—u va ty?—u s ā vat el?—
 ʒə nə la vva pɑ¹.—rəgɑrd la dō!—mə tjĕ ty bjĕ? wi, ʒə tə tjĕ bjĕ².
 —u lez ave vu rākōtre?—kə lqi a ty di?—ʒə lə lœr e dəmāde³.

twa, ty ari:v, e mwa, ʒə m ā ve.—mō pœ:r e mwa, nu partirō
 bjĕto.—s et a twa.—s et a ø də kōmāse.—ε s avœk el u avœk lqi kə
 ty ira?

Light forms are used in close connection with the verb.

Heavy forms are used when there is no close connection
 with the verb.

Or:

Light forms are used when the chief stress of the sentence
 falls on the verb.

Heavy forms are used when the chief stress of the sentence
 falls on the pronoun.

That is the general rule. Hence the following particular
 rules:

1. ʒə mə lə di⁴.—lə lqi di ty?—el nu l a di.—i vu l orœ bjĕ
 di.—kā lez ave vu vy?—lœr ave vu parle?—el nə vuz
 ō pɑ vy.—tə desid ty?—la vva ty?—lize lə!—rəgarde la!

Light forms are used whenever the subject or the object
 (direct or indirect) are closely connected with the verb, and
 stand either immediately after or immediately before it, not
 being separated from it except by one of their kind.

- 1 bis. ε:d mwa dō!—sqive mwa.—so:v twa.—va t ā.—døn
 m ā.—ʃerʃ m i!—truve mwa də nuvoz egzāpl.—ʃerʃe m
 ā e truve m ā dā lə li:v r də lekty:r.

Heavy forms are used for pronouns of the 1st and 2nd
 persons following an Imperative and themselves not followed
 by ā or i.

2. mō frœ:r e twa partire dō dəmĕ⁵.—el e sa sœ:r irō vu

¹ Or ʒə nə la vva pɑ.

² Or ʃ tə tjĕ bjĕ.

³ Or ʒə l lœr e dəmāde.

⁴ Or ʒə mə lə di.

⁵ In this sentence *twa* is placed immediately before the verb, but
 does not stand in close connection with it.

vwa:r.—ʒ e vy tō pɛ:r e twa o kōsɛ:r.—mō frɛ:r e mwa, nu partirō bjētō.—ɛlz irō vu vwa:r twa e te parĕ.—
ʒə vu l e deʒa di a twa e a ta sɛ:r.

Heavy forms are used whenever the subject or the object are compound. In this case it is usual, though not always essential, to insert a personal pronoun (of the 1st person if one of the subjects or objects is of the 1st person, of the 2nd person if none of the subjects or objects is of the 1st person and one is of the 2nd person, of the 3rd person if all the subjects or objects are of the third person) summing up the compound subject or object; the personal pronoun thus inserted is placed close to the verb, and is therefore of a light form.

3. ʒā, lqi, parl bjē; twa, ty parl mal.—tō frɛ:r pø kuri:r vit, lqi; twa, ty nə pø pa.—ø, iz abitt a pari; nu, nuz abitōʒ a lō:dr.—u irōt i, ø?—ʒə tə l e di a twa, mɛ ʒə nə lə lqi e pa di, a lqi.

Heavy forms are used to bring out a contrast or to draw a comparison between the persons represented by the pronouns and other persons, whether mentioned or not. These heavy forms stand in a kind of apposition to the subjects or objects (which may be other personal pronouns of a light form).

4. kōmā, twa isi?—ki ɛ s ki parl? mwa, məsʒø.

Heavy forms are used whenever the pronoun stands by itself, whether a verb might easily be understood after it or not.

5. ʒə t ɛ:m, twa.—ʒə pø kuri:r vit, mwa.—i nə sɛ rjē, lqi.

Heavy forms are used whenever pronouns are repeated for the sake of emphasis.

6. ʒə trava:ʒ avek lqi.—ʒ ari:v avā twa.—il ɛt arive aprɛʒ ø.—ʒə nə pø paz aprā:dr pur lqi, n ɛ s pa?—fɛt kəm mwa.—n ekute kə mwa.—ʒə n ɛ:m kə lqi.

Heavy forms are used whenever personal pronouns are preceded by prepositions or adverbs.

7. s ɛ mwa.—s ɛt ɛl.—s ɛ nu.—sə sōt ø.—s ɛt ø.—ɛ s ø?

Heavy forms are used as predicative pronouns.

8. ø sœlmā pø:vt i arive.—ʒə l e di a ɛl tut.

Heavy forms are used for personal pronouns accompanied by adjectives or adverbs used as adjectives.

9. i nu la prezãtra dãmẽ.—s ε jε:r k i vuz a prezãte a nu.—
i vu l a dezijne.—i m a dezijne a vu.—i vuz a dezijne a
mwa.

Heavy forms must be used for personal pronouns in the Dative whenever they would, if light, be placed next to other personal pronouns of the 1st or 2nd person in the Accusative. Such sentences, however, are unusual.

Relative places of personal pronouns in the light forms.

1. ty mə dən sə krejõ? mə lə dən ty?¹—zə mə sɥi fε mal.²—
i nuz õ vy.—nu lez avõ vy.—zə ve tə dir.—ty va mə dir.

When the subject, as in affirmative, negative, and exceptionally in interrogative sentences, precedes the verb, Pronouns in the Dative or in the Accusative are placed before the verb, but after the subject (Nominative).

2. dən lə dõ.—kaʃ la bjẽ.—vwasi vo li:vr, uvre le.—vule vu
də l ã:kr? wi, dõne m ã, s i vu plε.—ty vwa sə my:r, is t i.
—nə lə dən pɑ.

Accusative and Dative Pronouns of the 3rd person, and of the 1st and 2nd persons when followed by the pronouns ã(n) or i (see pp. 44-45), are placed immediately after the verb in the affirmative Imperative.

3. When two pronouns, one in the Accusative and one in the Dative, are to be placed together before the verb, two cases only arise :

1°. Both pronouns are in the 3rd person :

i lə lɥi mõ:tr.—i lə læ:r di.—i la lɥi a prezãte.—i lə lɥi a
prezãte.—i le lær õ prezãte.

The Accusative is placed first and the Dative second.

2°. The pronouns of the 1st and 2nd persons are in the Dative :

i mə lə mõ:tr.—i mə l a di.—i mə l a prezãte.—i nu l õ di.—
i nu l õt afirme.—zə mə lə dãmã:d.—vu l õt i di.—i vu
la prezãtra.—vu vu l ε:t di, sã dut.

The pronouns of the 1st or 2nd person are placed first, those of the 3rd person, second.

¹ Or mə lə dən ty.

² Or zə mə sɥi fε mal.

In other words, the first place is given to the first two persons, and the second place to the third person, and, failing distinction in persons, the first place is given to the Accusative and the second place to the Dative.

NOTE. It is interesting to notice that as a result of the impossibility in French of having before the verb two pronouns, one of the 1st or 2nd person in the Accusative and one of the 3rd in the Dative, such a sentence as "My father gave me to him in marriage," must be translated either *mō pɛ:r mə dōna ã marʒa:ʒ a lɥi* with accent on *lɥi*, or *s ɛt a lɥi kə mō pɛ:r mə dōna ã marʒa:ʒ*, or rather *mō pɛ:r lɥi dōna ma mɛ̃*.

Indefinite and other personal pronouns.

ō(n) is an indefinite personal pronoun of the 3rd person; it only occurs as a subject: *ō nə fɛ pa tu sə k ō vø*.—*ō nə dwa pa di:r tu sə k ō pã:s*.—*kə tru:vt ō dā sə li:vr*.—*ō vjɛ̃, kaʃō nu*.—*kə mə vøt ō*.

ō may be used to replace any other personal pronoun, especially the personal pronoun of the first person plural: *k ɛ s k ō fɛ?* *ɛ s k ō rã:tr u ɛ s k ō sə:r?*

Adjectives qualifying it may be used in the feminine: *ō n ɛ pa tuʒu:rz ɔrø:z*.—*kãt ɔn ɛt osi bɛl kə vu, ɔ pø s ɛstime ɔrø:z*.

Instead of *ō*(n), *l ɔ̃*(n) may be used in the course of a sentence, provided no other *l* is near: *si l ɔ̃ mə di*; but *si ɔ̃ mə lə di*.

sə [s] and *swa*, when they are indefinite personal pronouns of the 3rd person, are only used as objects. *sə* [s] is a light form, always in close connection with the verb: *ō sə fɛ dy mal ã mãʒã tro*.—*ō s imãʒin a tɔ:r k ō pø sə pase d otrɥi*.—*swa* is a heavy form, used after prepositions, for instance: *ʃakɛ pur swa*.—*i nə fo pa nə pãse k a swa*. Those indefinite personal pronoun objects can only be used when the subject itself is indefinite. *sə* [s], however, is used as reflexive pronoun of the 3rd person (see below under Reflexive Pronouns, p. 48).

ã(n)¹ is used as a personal pronoun instead of the preposition *də* [d] followed by one of the other personal pronouns: *parl ty boku də twa? wi, ʒ ã parl boku (= də mwa)*.—*parl ty də mwa? ʒ ã parl ɛ̃ pø (= də twa)*.—*kəmã vat i? ʒə nə se pa, ʒ alɛ*

¹ *ã*(n) is also used as an indefinite pronoun and as a preposition.

vuz ã dãmãde de nuvel (= dã lqi).—ave vu boku d elɛ:v? ʒ ãn e tro (= d ø).

i¹ is used as a personal pronoun of the 3rd person, instead of the preposition a followed by one of the other personal pronouns: pãse vuz a vøtr ami? wi, ʒ i pã:s (= ʒø pãs a lqi, a el).—lø kønese vu? wi, mɛ ʒø nø m i fi pa (= ʒø nø mø fi paz a lqi). The use of this pronoun with reference to persons is now rare; it is commonly used for things only: krwaje vuz a set istwær? wi, ʒ i krwa.—nø, ʒø n i krwa pa.

REMARK. Whenever ã and i have to be placed next to personal pronouns of the light form, they are always placed second: vu plɛje vu dø lqi? nø ʒø nø m ã plɛ pa.—vwaje sø li:vr, ʒø vuz i rãvwa.

II. POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS.

The following table gives all the forms of the possessive pronouns:

POSSESSOR.	POSSESSED OBJECT.			
	One possessed obj.		Two or more possessed objs.	
	of the Masc.	of the Fem.	of the Masc.	of the Fem.
One possessor of the				
1st person	lø mjẽ(n)	la mjɛn	le mjẽ(z)	le mjɛn(z)
2nd „	lø tjẽ(n)	la tjɛn	le tjẽ(z)	le tjɛn(z)
3rd „	lø sjẽ(n)	la sjɛn	le sjẽ(z)	le sjɛn(z)
Two or more possessors of the	One possessed obj.		Two or more possessed objs.	
	of the Masc.	of the Fem.	of the Masc. or Fem.	
1st person	lø no:tr	la no:tr	le no:tr(əz)	
2nd „	lø vo:tr	la vo:tr	le vo:tr(əz)	
3rd „	lø læ:r	la læ:r	le læ:r(z)	

The contracted forms dy mjẽ, de mjẽ, o mjẽ, o no:tr, etc., are used instead of dø læ mjẽ, etc. (cf. pp. 7-8).

sø li:vr et a twa, s ε lø tjẽ.—set plym et a el, s ε la sjɛn.—se krɛjð sõt a nu, sø sø le no:tr; etc.

¹ i is also used as an adverb of place.

III. DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS.

FORMS.

			Singular.		Plural.
(a)	Masculine	-	səʎi	-	sø(z)
	Feminine	-	səl	-	səl(z)
	Neuter	-	sə [s]	-	—
(b)	Masculine	-	səʎisi	-	søsi
	Feminine	-	səlsi	-	səlsi
	Neuter	-	səsi	-	—
(c)	Masculine	-	səʎila	-	søla
	Feminine	-	səlla	-	səlla
	Neuter	-	sa or səla	-	—

REMARKS. In ordinary colloquial speech *sa* is more usual than *səla*.

səʎi generally becomes *sʎi*, *səʎisi sʎisi*, *səʎila sʎila* in rapid colloquial speech.

USE.

1. *eme vu mjø sə ʃapo si u səʎila?* ʒ *ε:m bjē səʎisi, mez a vrɛ di:r, ʒø pfe:r ũkɔ:r səʎi kə vu təne.*—*kəriʒe səʎi ki fet yn fo:t.*—*səl d ɑ:trə vu ki nə kɔprɑdrø pɑ dɑvrø ləve la mē.*—*sø ki vø:l pø:v¹ parti:r.*—*ləkəl də se døz ɑkrije vule vu?* *səʎi sy:r la tabl u səʎi dɑ l armwa:r?*—*dəne mwa səʎisi!* *nø, pɑ səʎisi, səʎila.*

səʎi, *səl*; *sø(z)*, *səl(z)* are only used when followed by some kind of determining complement.

səʎisi, *səlsi*; *søsi*, *səlsi* and *səʎila*, *səlla*; *søla*, *səlla* are not, as a rule², followed by a defining complement. The former refer to what is near, and the latter to what is farther.

2. *dən mwa sa.*—*sa nə vo rjē.*—*sa mə fɛ dy bjē.*—*sa m ɑnʎi.*—*k ε s kə s ε k sa?*—*sa nə fɛ rjē.*—*ləse sa trɑkil.*—*kɑt a sa ʒø n i pʎi rjē.*—*sa s ɛt ɑ pø fɔ:r!*—*u vwa ty sa?*

¹ Or *vø:l pø:v*.

² Such sentences as *səʎila ki l a di ɛt ɑn idjo!*—*səʎisi kə vu vwaje ε mō frɛ:r* rather belong to uneducated speech.

sa refers to objects and ideas, not as a rule¹ to human beings and animals. It has come to replace səsi as well as səla².

3. s ε difisil d aprā:dr lə frūse.—s et amyžā d aprā:dr a bjē prōnōse.—s ε dōma:ž k i swat apsā.—s ε rəgrētabl kə vu nə vu dənje pa ply də pē:n.—s et ānqijō də māke sō trē.

sə [s] is often used as grammatical subject to an impersonal expression, instead of il [i].

4. esēje də mjōz ekri:r, s et ēdispāsabl.—s ε kōpri, n ε s pa ? —vəne vit, s ε nesese:r.—wi, s ε tu !—wi, s et ātādy.

sə [s] often refers to what has just been said.

5. s ε mwa, s ε twa, s ε lqi, s et el, s ε nu, s ε vu, s et o, s et el.—s etē mwa, sə fy lqi, sə fyt el.—ε s nu? ε s o? etē s o?—s ε lə mjē, s ε le no:tr, s ε le vo:tr.—s ε səlqisi, s ε səla.—s ε mwa e frūswa ki l ō fē.—s ε ža:n e mari ki l ō fē.

sə [s] is also used as subject of the verb ε:tr, followed by a predicative noun or pronoun. With personal pronouns of the 3rd person plural, and with other pronouns in the plural, the verb is often made to agree, not with the subject, but, by attraction, with the predicate: sə sōt o, sə sōt el, sə sō le no:tr, sə sō le tjē, sə sō səla.

6. dit sə kə vu save !—dit mwa sə kə vuz ave vy.—fēt sə kə vu vule.—prəne sə dō vuz ave bəzwē.—vwasi sə a kwa ž e pūse.

sə, determined by a relative clause, is used as object of a verb.

7. s ε lqi ki l a di.—s et el ki l a fē.—s ε nu ki vjēdrō.—s ε lə mē:tr ki s ε trōpe.—s ε mwa ki e fē la fo:tr.

s ε(t)... ki, s ε(t)... kə [k] are frequently used for the sake of emphasis.

REMARK. sə [s] is only used when followed either by the verb ε:tr, or by a relative clause.

¹ When used with reference to human beings or even animals, it has a distinctly pejorative force.

² sa, however, is not used before a word beginning with a vowel. Use s or səsi, səla: s et ānqijō, səla et ānqijō, səsi et ānqijō.

IV. EMPHASIZING AND REFLEXIVE PRONOUNS.

FORM.

mwa mɛ:m, twa mɛ:m, lɥi mɛ:m, ɛl mɛ:m, nu mɛ:m(z), vu mɛ:m(z), ø mɛ:m(z), ɛl mɛ:m(z), swa mɛ:m, lə mjɛ̃ mɛ:m, lə sjɛ̃.mɛ:m, səlɥi mɛ:m, sø mɛ:m, səlɥila mɛ:m, etc., are emphasizing pronouns. In the formation of such we may consider mɛ:m as an emphasizing adjective defining the pronoun. (Cf. p. 36.)

USE.

ʒə m amy:z, ty t amy:z, i s amy:z, nu nuz amyzø, vu vuz amyze, i s amy:z;—ʒə mə pyni mwa mɛ:m, ty tə pyni twa mɛ:m, i sə pyni lɥi mɛ:m, ɛl sə pynit ɛl mɛ:m, nu nu pynisø nu mɛ:m, vu vu pynise vu mɛ:m, i sə pynist ø mɛ:m, ɛl sə pynist ɛl mɛ:m;—s ãnɥije, sə blese, sə fɛ:r mal.

Emphasizing pronouns are not necessarily used to conjugate reflexive verbs. They are never really indispensable. In the conjugation of reflexive verbs, personal pronouns of the light form are used, viz. mə [m], tə [t], sə [s], nu(z), vu(z), sə [s]; see pp. 39 and 44. (Cf. p. 88.)

V. RELATIVE PRONOUNS.

FORM.

- (a) The relative pronoun has different forms according to its function in the clause it introduces:

Subject:	-	-	-	-	ki.
Direct object:	-	-	-	-	kə [k].
After a preposition:	for persons				ki, ləkɛl.
	for things				kwa, ləkɛl.

- (b) ləkɛl has different forms according to the number and gender of its antecedent:

With a masculine antecedent in the singular:	ləkɛl.
„ „ feminine „ „ „ „	: lakɛl.
With an antecedent in the plural:	- - lekɛl(z).

- (c) The following contracted forms are used:

okɛl	instead of a ləkɛl.	dykɛl	instead of də ləkɛl.
okɛl(z)	„ „ a lekɛl(z).	dekɛl(z)	„ „ də lekɛl.

- (d) *dō(t)* is generally used instead of *dykēl*, *də ki*; *dykēl* is permissible, but sounds rather stiff.—*u* is generally used instead of *dā ləkēl*, etc.: *la kla:s u nu sōm*.—*la pa:z u nu lizō*.—*le sirkōstā:s u nu nu truvō*.—*l eta d əspri u nu sōm*; and instead of *a ləkēl*, etc.: *la pa:z u nu nu sōmz arete la dərnjə:r fwa*.—*la vil u zə ve*.

USE.

1. *vvasi lə məsjo a ki z e parle jə:r*.—*u ə lə garsō avək ki vu vuz ɛ:t baty ?*—*lə mɛ:tr d űglɛ ɛ səlqi pur ləkēl nu travajō lə mjō*.—*sō pɛ:r malgre ki il ɛ parti ɛ fyrjō*.—*le trup kō:tr lekēl nu nu sōm baty etɛ de trup frɛ:ʃ*.

Generally speaking, *ki* and *ləkēl* may be used indifferently after prepositions. But usage prefers *ki* after some and *ləkēl* after other prepositions.

2. *la mezō syr lə twa də lakēl...*—*lə pypitr syr lə kwē dykēl...*—*lə li:vr syr la kuverty:r dykēl...*—*l əm dā le mē də ki z e rami sə li:vr...*

dō(t) cannot be used when the possessed object is preceded by a preposition.

3. Compare such English sentences as: The man I saw...; the boy I spoke to...; the book I told you of...; with their French equivalents: *l əm kə z e vy...*; *l āfā a ki z e parle...*; *lə li:vr dō zə vuz e parle...*

Relative pronouns are never omitted in French.

4. *lez elɛ:v dō le kaje sō mal təny sərō pyni*;—*l elɛ:v dō le li:vr sō deʃire ɛ pø swaɲø*;—*zā dō la prənōsjasjō ɛ mɔvɛ:z dwa sə dɔne də la pɛ:n*;—*kɛ l elɛ:v dōt yn de mɔvɛ:z abityd ɛ də takine se kamarad ?*

After *dō*, the possessed object is preceded by an article.

Places of dō and dykēl.

lez elɛ:v dō le nō sɥi:v ɔt ɛtə prɔmy;—*le kōpozisjō lez otɛ:r dekēl sō prije də sə tɔni:r trākil...*;—*a ki ɛ lə li:vr dō la kuverty:r ɛ vert ?*—*a ki ɛ la plym lə bɛk də lakēl ɛ kase ?*

The possessed object is placed after *dō*, but before *dykēl*.

VI. INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS.

FORM.

The following table gives all the forms of Interrogative Pronouns :

- 1°. Subject for persons : ki ; ki ε s ki.
 for things : ki ; k ε s ki.
 Direct object for persons : ki ; ki ε s kə [k].
 for things : kə [k] ; k ε s kə [k] ; kwa.
 After prepositions for persons : ki ; ki ε s kə [k].
 for things : kwa ; kwa ε s kə [k].

- 2°. ləkəl, lakəl, lekəl(z) ;—dykəl, də lakəl, dekəl(z) ;—okəl, a lakəl, okəl(z) ;—apre ləkəl, apre lakəl, apre lekəl(z) ; etc.

Remark : ki ε s ki, ki ε s kə are often reduced to kj ε s ki, kj ε s kə.

USE.

1. k ε s kə ty vø¹?—syr kwa ε s kə ty ekri²?—ki ε : t vu ?—nu sòm zũ e pjε:r martē.—α, tre bjē, ləkəl ε zũ e ləkəl ε pjε:r ?—dykəl də se dø krajō prefere vu vu servir:r ?

ləkəl,... is used when there is a choice to be made. ki,... is used when the question does not require a choice to be made in the answer.

2. ki vjē avək mwa ?—ki ε s ki vjēt avək mwa ?—kə vø ty ?—k ε s kə ty vø³?—ki apel ty ?—ki ε s kə ty apel⁴?—də ki parl ty ?—də ki ε s kə ty parl⁵?—pur kwa fet vu sa ?—pur kwa ε s kə vu fet sa ?

The compound forms ki ε s ki,... have exactly the same meaning as the simple ones. Their use is colloquial, but is not essential even in the most colloquial style of speech. Notice that the verb is conjugated affirmatively after the compound object forms, and interrogatively after the simple object forms.

3. k ε s ki fε sə brqi ?—k ε s ki vuz a fε mal ?—k ε s ki ari:v ?—k ε s ki sə pa:s ?—kə sə pa:st i ?—kə vuz ari:vt i ?—k ε s dō ?—k ari:vt i ?—kə dəvəne vu ?—k ε s kə voz ami sō dəvəny ?

¹ Or k ε s ty vø ?

² Or syr kwa s ty ekri ?

³ Or k ε s ty vø ?

⁴ Or ki ε s ty apel ?

⁵ Or d ki ε s ty parl ?

The interrogative pronoun subject for things is generally the compound form *k ε s ki*, owing to the simple form being identical for persons and things.—*kə* [k], *k ε s kə* [k] are used before *ε:tr*, *dəvəni:r* and impersonal verbs as predicates rather than objects.

4. *ʒ e kɛlkə ʃo:z a vu di:r ?—kwa dō¹?—kwa də nuvo sə matɛ ?—vule vu fε:r kɛlkə ʃo:z ;—wi, sã dut, mε kwa?*

kwa is used as object or predicate in elliptical sentences in which the verb is missing.

VII. INDEFINITE PRONOUNS.

FORM.

Under this head we group both indefinite quantitative and strictly indefinite pronouns :

1. Used in all kinds of sentences :

- (a) For persons and things: *sɛrtɛ(n)*, *sɛrtɛ:n*, *sɛrtɛ(z)*, *sɛrtɛ:n(z)*.
kɛlk ə, *kɛlkyn*, *kɛlkəz ə(z)*, *kɛlkəzyn(z)*.
plyzjœ:r(z).
tu(t), *tut*, *tu:s*, *tut(z)*.
œn² o:tr, *yn o:tr*, *dez o:tr(əz)*.
- (b) For persons only : *õ(n)*.
ki, *kikõ:k*, *ki kə sə swa(t) ki*.
o:tr, *otrqi*.
- (c) For things only : *kɛlkə ʃo:z*.
kwa kə [k], *kwa kə sə swa(t) kə* [k].

2. Used in negative and negative-interrogative sentences only³:

- (a) For persons and things: *paz ə(n)*, *paz yn*.
okə(n), *okyn*.
nyl.
- (b) For persons only : *pərsən*.
- (c) For things only : *rjɛ(n)*.

¹ Or *kwa dõ:k?*

² The definite article, as well as possessive, demonstrative and interrogative adjectives may take the place of *œn* before *o:tr*.

³ Such sentences as *kənese vu pərsən d osi bjɛ ?—ʒə dut kə pərsən reysis*.—*ave vu ʒame rjɛ vy d osi ʒoli?* are equivalent to negative sentences.

sɛrtɛ:n də vo kɔpozisjɔ sɔ trɛ mɔvɛ:z, kɛlkɔz yn sɔt ase bɔn e plyzjɔ:r sɔt eksɛlã:t. i fo kɔ tut lə dɔvjen.—vwasi vo dikte. paz yn n ɛ sã fo:t ; i n i ãn a okyn də tutafɛ satisfɔzã:t.—ki vjẽ? ɛ s kɛlk ɔ?—nɔ, sɔ n ɛ pɛrsɔn.—ave vu kɛlkɔ ʃo:z a dir?—nɔ, ʒɔ n ɛ rjɛn a dir.—kikɔ:k ora fɛt yn fo:t lɛ:vra la mɛ.—kwa kɔ vu dizje, dit lə a o:t vwa.—ki vivra vɛra.

Remarks on some of the Indefinite Pronouns.

1. ò. (Cf. p. 44.)

2. otrqi.

nə fɛt pɑ dɔ mal a otrqi !—nə prɛne pɑ lə bjẽ d otrqi !

otrqi is generally preceded by a preposition, and rarely occurs except in proverbs and maxims.

3. tu....

(a) tu:s sɔ vɔny.—yn fwa pur tut.—il ave də la fɔrtyn, mɛz il a tu pɛrɔdy.—ʃakɔ pur swa e djɔ pur tu:s.—ɔ pur tu:s, tu:s pur ɔ.—ʒɔ lez e tu:s vy.—ʒɔ nə lez e pɑ tut rɔkɔny.—nu lez avɔ tu:s ly.—nu l avɔ tu mãʒe.—nu la bwarɔ tut.

tu,... as a pronoun is used as subject and after prepositions. As direct object it must stand in apposition to another pronoun, as a rule a personal pronoun, or it may be used as a kind of neuter singular.

(b) i pɔ tu fɛ:r.—il a py tu fɛ:r.—i fɔra tu.—il a vuly tu fɛ:r lqi mɛ:m.—vulã tu.—il a tu gaspije.

tu, used as direct object of a verb, is placed after the verb if the verb is in a simple tense of a personal mood or in the present participle, but before it if it is in the infinitive ; it is placed between the auxiliary and the past participle if the verb is in a compound tense.

4. kwa kɔ vu fasje, n ublije pɑ dɔ m ãn avɛti:r.—ki kɔ sɔ swa ki vjen dit kɔ ʒɔ n i sqi pɑ.

In the sentences which these indefinite pronouns introduce the subjunctive is necessary.

VIII. DISTRIBUTIVE PRONOUNS.

FORM.

ʃakõe, ʃakyn.

l õ... l o:tr, l yn... l o:tr, lez õ(z)... lez o:tr(øz), lez yn(z)...
lez o:tr(øz).

Remarks.

1. ʃakõe at i fe se dəvwa:r ?—kə ʃakyn sə le:v a l apel də sō
nō !—ʃakõe a sō tu:r pozra yn kəstjō.

ʃakõe is always singular.

2. pəl e ʒũ sō bōz ami, sə kə l õn ɛ:m, l o:trə l ɛ:m osi ; l
õn e l o:tr ɛ:mt a ʒue ; ni l õ ni l o:trə n ɛ:mt a travaje.

3. nu dəvō nuz ɛ:me lez õ lez o:tr.—ede vu lez õ lez o:tr.—
i sə tyɛ:r l õ l o:tr.

l õ l o:tr is used as a reciprocal pronoun.

4. i sə di:z de sətiz l õn a l o:tr, lez õz oz o:tr.—le sərbz e
le bylga:r õ lyte lez õ kō:trə lez o:tr apre s ɛ:trə baty lez
õz avək lez o:tr kō:trə le tyrk.

Notice the place of the preposition.

CHAPTER VI.

VERBS.

SUMMARY.

A. FORMS.	Page.
I. Simple Tenses - - - - -	56
(a) First Class - - - - -	58
1. Regular Verbs without Stem- modifications : mǎ:z-	58
2. Regular Verbs with Stem- modifications :	
1 ^o . ublij-	59
2 ^o . rǎmersj-	61
3 ^o . -waj- -εj- } -	62
4 ^o . -ǎl- -ǎt- -ǎv- -ǎn- -ǎs- -ǎm- } -	62
5 ^o . -w- -Ƴ- } -	63
6 ^o . Future -	63
3. Irregular Verbs - - - - -	63
(b) Second Class - - - - -	64
1. Regular - - - - -	65
2. Irregular : aǐ:r, li:r - - - - -	66
modi:r, di:r - - - - -	67
kǒdƳi:r, sǎrti:r - - - - -	68
uvri:r, asaji:r - - - - -	69
fƳi:r, kuri:r - - - - -	69
kǒkeri:r, muri:r - - - - -	70
vǎni:r - - - - -	71
(c) Third Class - - - - -	71
1. -a:r, -ε:r, -ǎ:r, -Ƴ:r. 1 ^o . -a:r - - - - -	72
2 ^o . -ε:r - - - - -	76
3 ^o . -ǎ:r - - - - -	78
4 ^o . -Ƴ:r - - - - -	78

		Page
2. -pr, -tr, -dr, -kr, -vr.	1°. -pr, -tr, -dr -	78
	2°. -tr - -	79
	3°. -dr - -	80
	4°. -kr - -	82
	5°. -vr - -	83
 II. Compound Tenses		
Auxiliaries.	1°. ε:tr - - - -	84
	2°. avwa:r - - - -	84
Formation of Compound Tenses	- - - -	85
with avwa:r:		
(a) of both auxiliaries	- - - -	86
(b) of all transitive verbs in the active voice		87
(c) of many intransitive verbs	- - - -	87
(d) of all impersonal verbs	- - - -	87
with ε:tr:		
(a) of reflexive verbs	- - - -	88
(b) of some intransitive verbs	- - - -	88
Past Participle in Compound Tenses	- - - -	89
III. Passive Voice	- - - -	90
IV. Negative and Interrogative Conjugation	- - - -	90
V. Paradigms.	(a) Auxiliaries	
	1°. avwa:r - - - -	93
	2°. ε:tr - - - -	102
	(b) tru:v-	
	1°. Active voice - - - -	111
	2°. Passive voice - - - -	120
	(c) reflexis- - - - -	129
	(d) sə mstr - - - -	139
 B. USE OF FORMS.		
I. Moods		
(a) Infinitive	- - - -	148
(b) Participle	- - - -	150
(c) Indicative, Conditional, Imperative	- - - -	151
(d) Subjunctive	- - - -	151
 II. Tenses		
(a) Indicative	- - - -	152
(b) Subjunctive	- - - -	154
III. Persons	- - - -	154

A.
FORMS.

I. SIMPLE TENSES.

French verbs may be conveniently classified according to the endings of the Present Infinitive.

Classifying on this basis, we find that

- (a) by far the greater number of verbs (several thousands) end in *-e*¹,
- (b) a few hundreds end in *-i:r*,
- (c) a small number end either in a consonant followed by *-r*, or in a vowel other than *i:* followed by *r*, in the Present Infinitive.

French verbs, therefore, may be considered as belonging to one or the other of three classes:

- (a) A 1st class containing all verbs ending in *-e* in the Present Infinitive;
- (b) a 2nd class containing all verbs ending in *-i:r*;
- (c) a 3rd class containing all the remaining verbs.

The great majority of the verbs of the 1st class are conjugated in the same way: they are called regular verbs of the 1st class. There are some verbs of the 1st class in the conjugation of which certain divergences (some great and some slight) occur: they are called irregular verbs of the 1st class. The 2nd class contains also regular and irregular verbs. As for the verbs of the 3rd class, they are conjugated in so many different ways that each of them will have to be considered separately.

It should be observed that whenever a new verb is coined, it is conjugated on the model of the regular verbs of the 1st class, or, if it is an inchoative verb, on the model of the regular verbs of the 2nd class. Irregular verbs of the first two classes, together with all the verbs of the 3rd class, constitute a sort of dead conjugation as opposed to the living conjugation of the regular verbs of the 1st and 2nd class.

¹ Present Infinitives ending in *-e* have a liaison-form *-er*, which, however, does not seem to be generally used in conversation anywhere in France. Its use is chiefly confined to formal speech or the stage.

In order to find any form of a French verb it is necessary to know the stem of the verb, the ending which is to be added to the stem, and the modifications which the stem may have to undergo before the ending. Suppose, for instance, we want to find the 1st person plural of the Future of the verb $\epsilon:m\epsilon$; we must know that the stem of $\epsilon:m\epsilon$ is $\epsilon:m-$, that the ending to be added is $-r\ddot{o}(z)$, and that the stem does not undergo any modification, and so we arrive at the form $\epsilon:mr\ddot{o}(z)$. Again, suppose we wish to find the same form of the verb $fini:r$; we must know that the stem $finis-$ drops its final consonant before the ending $-r\ddot{o}(z)$, which here again is the required ending. And thus we arrive at the form $finir\ddot{o}(z)$.

As regards both the stem and its modification, no general rule applying to all verbs can be given. They will be duly considered in each particular class. On the other hand, many of the endings are common to all verbs. Thus :

	the Participle Present always ends in $-\ddot{u}(t)$		
	the Indicative Present, Pl. 1st	,, ,, ,,	$-\ddot{o}(z)$
		,, 2nd	,, ,, ,, $-e(z)$
		,, 3rd	,, ,, ,, $-(t)$
	the Indicative Imperfect,		
Sing. 1st	always ends in $-\epsilon(z)$	Pl. 1st	,, ,, ,, $-j\ddot{o}(z)$
,, 2nd	,, ,, ,, $-\epsilon(z)$,, 2nd	,, ,, ,, $-je(z)$
,, 3rd	,, ,, ,, $-\epsilon(t)$,, 3rd	,, ,, ,, $-\epsilon(t)$
	the Indicative Future,		
Sing. 1st	,, ,, ,, $-re$	Pl. 1st	,, ,, ,, $-r\ddot{o}(z)$
,, 2nd	,, ,, ,, $-ra(z)$,, 2nd	,, ,, ,, $-re(z)$
,, 3rd	,, ,, ,, $-ra$,, 3rd	,, ,, ,, $-r\ddot{o}(t)$
	the Future in the Past and Conditional,		
Sing. 1st	,, ,, ,, $-r\epsilon(z)$	Pl. 1st	,, ,, ,, $-rj\ddot{o}(z)$
,, 2nd	,, ,, ,, $-r\epsilon(z)$,, 2nd	,, ,, ,, $-rje(z)$
,, 3rd	,, ,, ,, $-r\epsilon(t)$,, 3rd	,, ,, ,, $-r\epsilon(t)$
	the Subjunctive Present,		
Sing. 2nd	,, ,, ,, $-(z)$	Pl. 1st	,, ,, ,, $-j\ddot{o}(z)$
		,, 2nd	,, ,, ,, $-je(z)$
		,, 3rd	,, ,, ,, $-(t)$
	the Imperative, Pl. 1st		
		,, 2nd	,, ,, ,, $-\ddot{o}(z)$
			,, ,, ,, $-e(z)$

Endings which are not included in the above table are subject to variations depending on the class of the verb; and, in the case of some verbs, individual peculiarities occur.

(a) FIRST CLASS.

This class contains, as has been said above, all verbs of which the Present Infinitive ends in -e. All but a few verbs of this class are regular. In order to find the stem of a regular verb of this class, supposing the Present Infinitive to be known, take away the ending -e of the Present Infinitive. In some cases, which will be discussed further on, that stem undergoes certain more or less important modifications. Thus we shall consider successively (1) regular verbs, the stem of which remains unchanged¹ throughout the conjugation; (2) regular verbs, the stem of which undergoes some modification or other; and (3) irregular verbs, of the first class.

Besides the endings given on p. 57, common to all French verbs, the following are the endings proper to regular verbs of the first class :

	the Past Participle always ends in e	
	the Present Indicative, Sing. 1st has no ending	
	,,	2nd always ends in -(z)
	,,	3rd has no ending
	the Past Indicative,	
Sing. 1st	always ends in e	Plur. 1st always ends in a:m(z)
,, 2nd	,, ,, a(z)	,, 2nd ,, ,, a:t(z)
,, 3rd	,, ,, a	,, 3rd ,, ,, ε:r(t)

1. *Regular Verbs without Stem-modifications.*

	Stem	mã:z-
Infinitive	Present	mãze.
Participle	Present	mãzã(t).
	Past	masc. { sing. mãze, plur. mãze(z) fem. { sing. mãze ² , plur. mãze(z) ² .
Indicative	Present	zø mã:z, ty mã:z(z), i mã:z, nu mãzõ(z), vu mãze(z), i mã:z(t).
	Imperfect	zø mãzε(z), ty mãzε(z), i mãzε(t), nu mãzjõ(z), vu mãzje(z), i mãzε(t).

¹ The final vowel of a stem which we here consider as remaining unchanged throughout the conjugation of the verb, may be either short or long, according to the rules of the length of vowels in French. Cf. P. Passy, *Les Sons du Français*, 7^e éd., pp. 63-67.

² mãze:, mãze:(z) in F.S.

Past ¹	3 ^o mǎze, ty mǎza(z), i mǎza, nu mǎza:m(z), vu mǎza:t(z), i mǎzε:r(t).
Future	3 ^o mǎzre, ty mǎzra(z), i mǎzra, nu mǎzrǝ(z), vu mǎzre(z), i mǎzrǝ(t).
Conditional and Future in the Past	3 ^o mǎzrε(z), ty mǎzrε(z), i mǎzrε(t), nu mǎzǝrjǝ(z), vu mǎzǝrje(z) ² , i mǎzrε(t).
Subjunctive Present	3 ^o mǎ:z, ty mǎ:z(z), i mǎ:z, nu mǎzjǝ(z), vu mǎzje(z), i mǎ:z(t).
Past ³	3 ^o mǎzas, ty mǎzas, i mǎza(t), nu mǎzas- jǝ(z), vu mǎzasje(z), i mǎzas(t).
Imperative ⁴	—, mǎ:z, —, mǎzǝ(z), mǎze(z), —.

Conjugate on this model: parl-, tru:v-, {εr}-, ari:v-, pa:s-,
pǎ:s-, efa:s-, frǝt-, trava:j-, etc.

2. Regular Verbs with Stem-modifications.

1^o.

	Stem	ublij-.
Infinitive	Present	ublije.
Participle	Present	ublijǎ(t).
	Past	masc. {sing. ublije, { plur. ublije(z), fem. {sing. ublije ⁵ . { plur. ublije(z) ⁵ .
Indicative	Present	3 ubli ⁶ , ty ubli(z) ^{6,7} , il ubli ⁶ , nuz ublijǝ(z), vuz ublije(z), iz ubli(t).

¹ This Tense has practically disappeared from colloquial French. To a certain extent it is still preserved in the 3rd persons singular and plural (cf. p. 154). The endings -a:m, -a:t are often reduced to -am, -at.

² An *ə* between the stem and the ending in the 1st and 2nd persons plural of the Conditional generally appears where the stem ends in a consonant.

³ This Tense has practically disappeared from colloquial Northern French. To a limited extent it is still preserved in the 3rd person singular.

⁴ This order of the Tenses will be kept throughout the pages on "Simple Tenses."

⁵ ublije:, ublije:(z) in F. S.

⁶ ubli: in F. S.

⁷ ty often becomes tq before a following vowel with which a liaison is possible: tq ubli....

Imperfect	3	ublijε(z), ty ublijε(z), il ublijε(t), nuz ublijō(z) ¹ , vuz ublije(z) ¹ , iz ublije(t).
Past	3	ublije, ty ublija(z), il ublija, nuz ublija:m(z), vuz ublija:t(z), iz ublije:r(t).
Future	3	ublire, ty ublira(z), il ublira, nuz ublirō(z), vuz ublire(z), iz ublirō(t).
Conditional and Future in the Past	3	ublireε(z), ty ublireε(z), il ublireε(t), nuz ublirjō(z), vuz ublirje(z), iz ublire(t).
Subjunctive Present	3	ubli ² , ty ubli(z) ² , il ubli ² , nuz ublijō(z) ¹ , vuz ublije(z) ¹ , iz ubli(t).
Past	—, —, —	il ublija(t), —, —, —.
Imperative	—, ubli, —, ublijō(z), ublije(z), —.	

Conjugate on this model: plij-, krij-, syplij-, apujij-, priij-, etc., that is to say, many verbs whose stem ends in -ij.

Remarks:

(a) When no ending is to be added to the stem, or when the ending begins with a consonant, the final -j of the stem is dropped³. The stem of this class of verbs might therefore be considered as ending in an i, which develops a j before terminations beginning with a vowel.

(b) Consequently, in the 1st and 2nd persons plural of the Present Indicative, the j must be considered as belonging to the stem, whilst in the same persons of both the Imperfect Indicative and the Present Subjunctive (when those forms are not pronounced with a special emphasis—Cf. note 1) it must be considered as belonging to the ending.

(c) There are other verbs, the stems of which end in -ij, which are quite regular. In these verbs the -ij is the result of a sound-change from iλ⁴ (and iλ is still heard in F. S. and some parts of France, especially with old people). Ex.: brij-, sētij-, egujij-, abij-, vasiij-, grezij-, uspiij-.

¹ ublijjō, ublijje when the speaker wishes to make it quite clear that he uses the Imperfect or the Subjunctive Present and not the Indicative Present.

² ubli: in F. S.

³ However, the final -j of the stem is preserved, especially when no ending is added, in many parts of France and in F. S.: 3 ublij....

⁴ λ is the "palatal lateral" consonant (see Passy, *Petite Phonétique*, § 199).

2°.

	Stem	rømersj-.
Infinitive	Present	rømersje.
Participle	Present	rømersjǎ(t).
	Past	rømersje, etc. ¹
Indicative	Present	zə rømersi, ty rømersi(z), i rømersi, nu rømersjǒ(z), vu rømersje(z), i rømersi(t).
	Imperfect	zə rømersjε(z), ty rømersjε(z), i rømersjε(t), nu rømersjǒ(z), vu rømersje(z), i rømersjε(t).
	Past	zə rømersje, ty rømersja(z), i rømersja, nu rømersja:m(z), vu rømersja:t(z), i rømersjε:r(t).
	Future	zə rømersire, ty rømersira(z), i rømersira, nu rømersirǒ(z), vu rømersire(z), i rømersirǒ(t).
Conditional and Future in the Past	}	zə rømersirε(z), ty rømersirε(z), i rømersirε(t), nu rømersirjǒ(z), vu rømersirje(z), i rømersirε(t).
Subjunctive Present		zə rømersi, ty rømersi, i rømersi, nu rømersjǒ(z), vu rømersje(z), i rømersi(t).
	Past	—, —, i rømersja(t), —, —, —.
Imperative		—, rømersi, —, rømersjǒ(z), rømersje(z), —.

Conjugate on this model: etydj-, mǎdj-, mǎdifj-, ekspedj-, balbysj-, parj-, ǎvj-, asøsj-, fǒrtifj-, etc., that is, all verbs whose stem ends in a consonant followed by a j.

Remarks:

(a) When no ending is to be added to the stem, or when the ending begins with a consonant, the final -j of the stem is changed into an i. The stem of this class of verbs might therefore be considered as ending in an i which changes into a j before endings beginning with a vowel.

¹ We shall henceforth only give the masc. sing. form. The other forms may be easily deduced. (Cf. p. 58.)

(b) Consequently, the 1st and 2nd persons plural of the Imperfect Indicative and Present Subjunctive ought to be respectively: *nu rəmersijō(z)*, *vu rəmersije(z)*. Such forms might still be heard occasionally, though the natural contractions given in the paradigm are practically universal.

3°.

Verbs whose stem ends in *-waj* and verbs whose stem ends in *-εj* are conjugated on the model of *ublij-*, that is to say, the *j* is dropped when no ending is to be added to the stem or when the ending begins with a consonant, and is preserved only when the ending begins with a vowel: *netwaje*, *netwajā(t)*, *ʒə netwa*, *ʒə netwajε(z)*, *ʒə netware*, *ʒə netware(z)*, *nu netwajō(z)*, etc. *pεje*, *pεjā(t)*, *i pε*, *i pεje(t)*, *i pεra*, *i pεrε(t)*, etc.

Conjugate like this: *brwaj-*, *abwaj-*, *foswaj-*, *nwaj-*, *rydwaj-*, *efrεj-*, *esej-*, *delej-*. etc.

However, this class of verbs is still conjugated without any stem-modification by many people in many parts of France: *ʒə netwaj*, *ty netwaj*, *i netwaj*,...*ʒə netwajre*, *ʒə netwajrε(z)*, *nu netwajrō(z)*, *nu netwajrjō(z)*, etc.

4°.

There are many verbs of the first class whose stem ends in *-əl*, *-ət*, *-əv*, *-ən*, *-əs*, *-əm*.

When no ending is to be added to the stem, or when the ending begins with a consonant, the stem is changed into *-el*, *-et*, *-ε:v*, *-ε:n*, *-ε:s*, *-ε:m*, the long vowels being generally shortened in non-final position.

apəl-, *aple*, *aplā(t)*, *ʒ apəl*, *nuz aplō(z)*, *ʒ aplε(z)*, *ʒ apelre*,
ʒ apelrε(z),...

aʃət-, *aʃte*, *aʃtā(t)*, *ʒ aʃet*, *nuz aʃtō(z)*, *ʒ aʃtε(z)*, *ʒ aʃetre*, *ʒ aʃetrε(z)*,...

krəv-, *krəve*, *krəvā(t)*, *ʒə krε:v*, *nu krəvō(z)*, *ʒə krəvε(z)*, *ʒə krəvre*, *ʒə krəvrε(z)*,...

amən-, *amne*, *amnā(t)*, *ʒ amε:n*, *nuz amnō(z)*, *ʒ amnε(z)*, *ʒ amenre*, *ʒ amenrε(z)*,...

depəs-, *depse*, *depsā(t)*, *ʒə depε:s*, *nu depsō(z)*, *ʒə depse(z)*, *ʒə depesre*, *ʒə depesrε(z)*,...

səm-, *sme*, *smā(t)*, *ʒə sε:m*, *nu smō(z)*, *ʒə sme(z)*, *ʒə sēmre*,
ʒə sēmre(z)....

Conjugate similarly: kaʃət-, epusət-, fœjət-, ʒət-, suflət-; atəl-, ʃäsəl-, ʒəl-, epəl-, fisəl-, arsəl-, rənuvəl-, rʷisəl-; sə demən-, gūgrən-; aʃəv-, ūləv-, eləv-, etc.

5°.

There are a good many verbs whose stem ends in -w, and a good many others whose stem ends in -q.

When no ending is to be added to the stem, or when the ending begins with a consonant, -w and -q are respectively changed into the corresponding vowels -u and -y.

avw-, avwe, avwǎ(t), ʒ avu, nuz avwö(z), ʒ avwε(z), ʒ avure,

ʒ avure(z),...

salq-, salqe, salqǎ(t), ʒə saly, nu salqö(z), ʒə salqε(z), ʒə salyre,

ʒə salyre(z)....

Conjugate similarly: kōtinq-, diminq-, eternq-, atribq-, distribq-, s abitq-; eʃw-, sə devw-, ʒw-, nw-, etc.

6°.

Where the regular formation of the future¹ would bring about either of these two combinations of consonants: consonant + r + r or consonant + l + r (impossible combinations in French), the future is formed by adding the endings -ære, -æra(z), -æra, -æřö(z), -ære(z), -æřö(t): ʒə kōblære, ʒ afyblære, ʒə kōtǎplære, ʒ āʃəvətrære; ʒ administrære, ʒə siflære, ʒə gōflære, ʒə livrære, ʒ epēglære, etc.

Other combinations of consonants are possible: ʒə böbardre, ʒə diktre, ʒ aʒurnre, ʒ alternre, ʒ oskyltre, ʒə dekalkre, ʒə deʃarʒre, etc.

Remark.

In the Future and Conditional of verbs whose stem ends in a vowel followed by r, a double r is distinctly pronounced: ʒ admirre, ʒ akaparre, or an ə is inserted between the stem and the ending: ʒ admirære, ʒ akaparære.

3. *Irregular Verbs.*

1°.

	Stem	al-
Infinitive	Present	ale.
Participle	Present	alǎ(t).
	Past	ale.

¹ This is also true of the Conditional or Future in the Past.

Indicative Present	3 ^o ve(z) ¹ , ty va(z), i va, nuz alō(z), vuz ale(z), i vō(t).
Imperfect	3 ale(z), ty ale(z), il ale(t), nuz aljō(z), vuz alje(z), iz ale(t).
Past	3 ale, ty ala(z), il ala, nuz ala:m(z), vuz ala:t(z), iz ale:r(t).
Future	3 ire, ty ira(z), il ira, nuz irō(z), vuz ire(z), iz irō(t).
Conditional and Future in the Past	3 irε(z), ty irε(z), il irε(t), nuz irjō(z), vuz irje(z), iz irε(t).
Subjunctive Present	3 a:j, ty a:j(z), il a:j, nuz ajō(z), vuz aje(z) ² , iz a:j(t).
Past	3 alas, ty alas, il ala(t), nuz alajō(z), vuz alasje(z), iz alas(t).
Imperative	—, va(z), —, alō(z), ale(z), —.

Conjugate according to the above paradigm: s ãn ale; 3^o m ã ve(z), ty t ã va(z), i s ã va, nu nuz ãn alō(z), vu vuz ãn ale(z), i s ã vō(t); 3^o m ãn ale(z); 3^o m ãn ire; 3^o m ãn a:j; va t ã, alō nuz ã, ale vuz ã.

2^o.

Stem ãvwaj-.

ãvwaje is conjugated like netwaje (cf. p. 62) in all tenses, except in the Future and the Conditional.

Indicative Future: 3 ãvere, ty ãvera(z), il ãvera, nuz ãverō(z), vuz ãvere(z), iz ãverō(t).

Conditional and Future in the Past: 3 ãvereε(z), ty ãvereε(z), il ãvereε(t), nuz ãverjō(z), vuz ãverje(z), iz ãvereε(t).

Conjugate in the same way rãvwaj-.

(b) SECOND CLASS.

The second class contains all verbs whose Present Infinitive ends in -i:r. Over 350 verbs of this class are conjugated in the same way: we call them regular verbs of the second class. About 50 other verbs of this class offer various divergences from the regular verbs: we call them irregular verbs of the second class. So we shall consider successively regular and irregular verbs of this class.

¹ Or 3^o vε(z).

² Or nuz aljō(z), vuz alje(z).

1. *Regular Verbs.*

I. If the Present Infinitive of a regular verb of the 2nd class is known, the stem is found by replacing the ending *-i:r* by the ending *-is*: *fini:r*, *finis-*; *averti:r*, *avertis-*; *batir:r*, *batis-*; *sezir:r*, *sezis-*; *ʃwazir:r*, *ʃwazis-*; etc. For the following verbs the ending *-i:r* must be replaced, not by *-is*, but by *-iz*: *syfir:r*, *syfiz-*; *lqir:r*, *lqiz-*; *nqir:r*, *nqiz-*.

II. This stem undergoes the following modifications: *s* is dropped when no ending is to be added (except in the Present Subjunctive and the first two persons of the singular of the Past Subjunctive) or when the ending begins with a consonant: *ʒə fini(z)*, *nu finirō(z)*.

III. Besides the endings given on pp. 57-58, common to all French verbs, the following are the endings proper to regular verbs of the second class:

				the Past Participle has no ending
the Present Indicative	Sing. 1	always ends in	<i>-(z)</i>	
	" 2	" "	" "	<i>-(z)</i>
	" 3	" "	" "	<i>-(t)</i>
the Past Indicative	Sing. 1	" "	" "	<i>-(z)</i>
	" 2	" "	" "	<i>-(z)</i>
	" 3	" "	" "	<i>-(t)</i>
	Pl. 1	" "	" "	<i>-m(z)</i>
	" 2	" "	" "	<i>-t(z)</i>
	" 3	" "	" "	<i>-r(t)</i>
the Imperative	Sing. 2	" "	" "	<i>-(z)</i>

Thus

	Stem	<i>finis-</i> .
Infinitive	Present	<i>fini:r</i> .
Participle	Present	<i>finisā(t)</i> .
	Past	masc. {sing. <i>fini</i> , plur. <i>fini(z)</i> , fem. {sing. <i>fini</i> ¹ . plur. <i>fini(z)</i> ² .
Indicative	Present	<i>ʒə fini(z)</i> , <i>ty fini(z)</i> , <i>i fini(t)</i> , <i>nu finisō(z)</i> , <i>vu finise(z)</i> , <i>i finis(t)</i> .
	Imperfect	<i>ʒə finise(z)</i> , <i>ty finise(z)</i> , <i>i finise(t)</i> , <i>nu finisjō(z)</i> , <i>vu finisje(z)</i> , <i>i finise(t)</i> .
	Past	<i>ʒə fini(z)</i> , <i>ty fini(z)</i> , <i>i fini(t)</i> , <i>nu fini:m(z)</i> , <i>vu finit(z)</i> , <i>i finir(t)</i> .

¹ *fini:r*, *fini:j* in F. S.

² *fini:(z)* in F. S.

Future	3 ^o finire, ty finira(z), i finira, nu finirō(z), vu finire(z), i finirō(t).
Conditional and Future in the Past	} 3 ^o finirē(z), ty finirē(z), i finirē(t), nu finirjō(z), vu finirje(z), i finirē(t).
Subjunctive Present	3 ^o finis, ty finis(z), i finis, nu finisjō(z), vu finisje(z), i finis(t).
Past	3 ^o finis, ty finis(z), i fini(t), nu finisjō(z), vu finisje(z), i finis(t).
Imperative	—, fini(z), —, finisō(z), finise(z), —.

Conjugate on this model: obeis-, pynis-, rāplis-, reysis-,
reflejšis-, ateris-, aplanis-, trais-, syfiz-, lqiz-, nqiz-, etc.

2. Irregular Verbs.

Under this heading are included all verbs whose ending in the Present Infinitive is *-i:r*, and which depart (even if only very slightly) from the above model.

1^o.¹

ais-

ai:r

aisā(t)

ai²

† 3^o ε, ty ε, il °ε, nu aisō(z), vu aise(z), il °ais(t)

3^o aise(z)...

3^o ai(z)...

3^o aire...

3^o aire(z)...

3^o ais...

3^o ais...

ai(z) or ε(z), aise(z)...

2^o.

liz-

li:r

lizā(t)

¹ Henceforth, for brevity's sake, we shall not repeat every time the names of the Tenses. We keep to the same order of Tenses as before. Moreover, we shall only give the first person of regular Tenses. From 1^o to 5^o inclusive irregular forms are marked †. The use of this mark has not seemed necessary for the classes 6^o onwards, as the verbs of these classes are entirely irregular.

² Where we do not give the plural and feminine forms of the Past Participle, it is understood that they are to be formed on the finis- model.

†ly

3^a li(z)...3^a lizε(z)...†3^a ly(z), ty ly(z), i ly(t), nu ly:m(z), vu ly:t(z), i ly:r(t)3^a lire...3^a lireε(z)...3^a liz:z...†3^a lys, ty lys, i ly(t), nu lysjô(z), vu lysje(z), i lys(t)
li(z)...

Like liz-, conjugate raliz-, eliz-, reeliz-.

3^o.

modis-

modi:r

modisã(t)

†modi(t)

masc.	{ sing. modi(t),	fem.	{ sing. modit
	{ plur. modi(z),		{ plur. modit(z)

3^a modi(z)...3^a modisε(z)...3^a modi(z)...3^a modire...3^a modireε(z)...3^a modis...3^a modis...

modi(z)...

Like modis-, conjugate mediz-, kôtrədiz-, dediz-, êterdiz-, prediz-, kôfiz-, dekôfiz-.

4^o.

diz-

di:r

dizã(t)

†di(t)

masc.	{ sing. di(t),	fem.	{ sing. dit
	{ plur. di(z),		{ plur. dit(z)

3^a di(z), ty di(z), i di(t), nu dizô(z), †vu dit(z), i diz(t)3^a dizε(z)...3^a di(z)...3^a dire...3^a direε(z)...3^a diz:z...3^a dis...

di(z)

Like diz-, conjugate rədiz-.

5°.

kødqiz-
 kødqi:r
 kødqizã(t)

†kødqi(t)	masc.	{ sing. kødqi(t), plur. kødqi(z),	fem.	{ sing. kødqit plur. kødqit(z)
-----------	-------	--------------------------------------	------	-----------------------------------

3^ø kødqi(z)...
 3^ø kødqizε(z)...
 †3^ø kødqizi(z), ty kødqizi(z), i kødqizi(t), nu kødqizi:m(z),
 vu kødqizi:t(z), i kødqizi:r(t)
 3^ø kødqire...
 3^ø kødqireε(z)...
 3^ø kødqiz...
 †3^ø kødqizis, ty kødqizis(z), i kødqizi(t),...i kødqizis(t)
 kødqi(z)...

Like kødqiz-, conjugate s^ø kødqiz-, ekødqiz-, rækødqiz-, köstrqiz-, kuiz-, dedqiz-, ãstrqiz-, ãtrødqiz-, prødqiz-, sedqiz-, tradqiz-, ekri:- (ekri:r, ekri:vã(t), ekri(t), 3 ekri(z), 3 ekri:vε(z), 3 ekri:v(i)(z), 3 ekri:rε, 3 ekri:v, ...), rekriv-, dekriv-, trãskriv-, etc.

6°.

sørt-
 sørti:r
 sørtã(t)
 sörti

3 ^ø sör:r(z), ty sör:r(z), i sör:r(t), nu sörtö(z), vu sörte(z), i sört(øt)
3 ^ø sörtε(z)...
3 ^ø sörti(z)...
3 ^ø sörtire...
3 ^ø sörtireε(z)...
3 ^ø sört, ty sört(z), i sört, nu sörtjö(z), vu sörtje(z), i sört(øt)
3 ^ø sörtis...
sör:r, sörtö(z), sörte(z)

Like sört-, conjugate part- (3^ø par:r, nu partö(z)...);— mät-, s^ø röpät-, sãt- (3^ø mã(z), nu mätö(z)...);— vet- and compounds røvet-, devet-,... (3^ø vε, nu vetö(z),... except Past Participle vety);— dørn- and compounds ãdørn-, rødørn-,... (3^ø dör:r, nu dørnö(z)...);— sèrv- (3^ø sè:r, nu sèrvö(z)...);— buj- (3^ø bu(z), nu bujö(z)...).

7°.

uvr-

uvri:r

uvrũ(t)

uvε:r	masc.	{sing. uvε:r,	fem.	{sing. uvεrt
		{plur. uvε:r(z),		{plur. uvεrt(z)

3 uvr, ty uvr(əz), il uvr, nuz uvrō(z), vuz uvre(z), iz uvr(ət)

3 uvre(z)...

3 uvri(z)...

3 uvrire...

3 uvrire(z)...

3 uvr...

3 uvris...

uvr...

Like uvr-, conjugate kuvr-, ofr-, sufr-, rəkuvr-, dekuvr-.

8°.

asaj-

asajir

asajũ(t)

asaji

3 asaj, ty asaj(z), il asaj, nuz asajō(z), vuz asaje, iz asaj(t)¹

3 asajε(z)¹...

3 asaji(z)...

3 asajre or 3 asajire...

3 asajre(z) or 3 asajire(z)...

3 asaj...

3 asajis...

asaj...

Like asaj-, conjugate tresaj-, kœj-, akœj-, rəkœj-.

9°.

fqi̇j-

fqi̇:r

fqi̇jũ(t)

fqi̇

3̇ fqi̇(z), ty fqi̇(z), i fqi̇(t), nu fqi̇jō(z), vu fqi̇je(z), i fqi̇(t)

3̇ fqi̇jε̇(z)...

3̇ fqi̇(z)...

¹ Cf. p. 62, 3°.

12°.

mur-

muri:r

murǻ(t)

mǻ:r masc. { sing. mǻ:r, fem. { sing. mǻrt
 { plur. mǻ:r(z), { plur. mǻrt(z)

3^o mǻ:r, ty mǻ:r, i mǻ:r, nu murð(z), vu mure(z), i mǻ:r(t)

3^o mure(z)...

3^o mury(z)...

3^o murre...

3^o murre(z)...

3^o mǻ:r,... nu murjð(z),... i mǻ:r(t)

3^o mury...

mǻ:r, murð(z)....

13°.

vǻn-

vǻni:r

vǻnǻ(t)

vǻny

3^o vjǻ(z), ty vjǻ(z), i vjǻ(t), nu vǻnð(z), vu vǻne(z), i vjǻn(t)

3^o vǻne(z)...

3^o vǻ(z), ty vǻ(z), i vǻ(t), nu vǻ:m(z), vu vǻ:t(z), i vǻ:r(t)

3^o vjǻdre, ty vjǻdra(z)...

3^o vjǻdre(z)...

3^o vjǻn, ty vjǻn(z), i vjǻn, nu vǻnjð(z), vu vǻnje(z), i vjǻn(t)

3^o vǻ:s, ty vǻ:s(z), i vǻ(t), nu vǻsjð(z), vu vǻsje(z), i vǻ:s(t)

vjǻ(z), vǻnð(z)...

Like vǻn-, conjugate kǻvǻn-, dǻvǻn-, sǻ suvǻn-, tǻn-, apartǻn-, etc. (all compounds in fact of vǻn- and tǻn-).

(c) THIRD CLASS.

The third class contains all verbs whose Present Infinitive ends either in a consonant followed by r or in a vowel other than i: followed by r. There are about 100 such verbs.¹ In the following pages they will be classified on a strictly phonetic basis. As above, the names of the tenses will not be repeated,

¹ avva:r and ɛ:tr belong to this class. But on account of their importance as auxiliary verbs, they will be dealt with separately (cf. pp. 84-85).

the same order as before being adhered to.¹ The stem will not be given, as it undergoes many changes in the course of the conjugation of practically every verb of this class.

As regards the personal endings :

- (a) In the case of the Imperfect Indicative, the Future and the Conditional, the first person singular being known, all the other persons may be deduced according to the table on p. 57 ;
- (b) in the case of the Indicative and Subjunctive Present Plural, the first person plural being known, the second and, in many cases, the third persons plural may be deduced according to the same table ;
- (c) in the case of the Indicative Past and the Indicative Present Singular, the first person singular being known, the other persons may be deduced according to the table of endings given for the second class on p. 65 ;
- (d) in the case of the Subjunctive Past, the first person singular being known, it will be easy to deduce the other persons according to the following scheme : Sing. 1st, -s ; 2nd, -s(z) ; 3rd, (-t). Plur- 1st, -sjö(z) ; 2nd, -sje(z) ; 3rd, -s(t).

1. *Verbs whose Present Infinitive ends in -a:r, -ε:r, -ø:r, -y:r.*

1°. -a:r.

dəvwɑ:r	-səvwɑ:r	muvwɑ:r	plœvwɑ:r
dəvɑ̃(t)	-səvɑ̃(t)	muvɑ̃(t)	plœvɑ̃(t)
dy ²	-sy	my	ply
ʒə dwa(z), nu də- vö(z), i dwa:v(t)	-swa(z), -səvö(z), -swa:v(t)	mø(z), muvö(z), mø:v(t)	i plø(t)
ʒə dəvε(z)...	-səvε(z)...	muvε(z)...	i plœvε(t)
ʒə dy(z)...	-sy(z)...	my(z)...	i ply(t)
ʒə dəvre ³ ...	-səvre...	muvre...	i plœvra
ʒə dəvre(z) ⁴ ...	-səvre(z)...	muvre(z)...	i plœvre(t)

¹ Cf. pp. 65-66.

² In the 3rd class again, the feminine and plural forms of the Past Participle will not be given except when they differ from the mɑ̃ʒ- or finis- models.

³ Or ʒə dəvre.

⁴ Or ʒə dəvre(z).

3 ^o dwa:v, nu d ^o - vjō(z), i dwa:v(t)	-swa:v, -səvjō(z), swa:v(t)	mō:v, muvjō(z) i plē:v mō:v(t)	
3 ^o dys...	-sys...	mys...	i ply(t)
dwa(z), dəvō(z)...	-swa(z), -səvō(z)...	mō(z), muvō(z)...	—

Remarks :

1. In *muvwazr* in final closed syllables *œ* is often heard instead of *ø* : i *mœ:v(t)*, i s *emœ:v* *fasilmã*.

2. *pløvwazr* is an impersonal verb ; it is only used in the 3rd person singular with the neuter pronoun *i*.

Conjugate as above : *rəsəvwazr*, *kösəvwazr*, *apersəvwazr*, *emuvwazr*, etc.

puvwazr

puvã(t)

py

3^o *pø(z)* or 3^o *pqi(z)*, *ty pø(z)*, *i pø(t)*, *nu puvō(z)*, ... *i pø:v(t)*
or *i pœ:v(t)*

3^o *puvε(z)*...

3^o *py(z)*...

3^o *pure*...

3^o *purε(z)*...

3^o *pœ:v* or 3^o *pqis*, *ty pœ:v(z)* or *ty pqis(z)*, *i pœ:v* or
i pqis, *nu puvjō(z)* or *nu pqisjō(z)*, *vu puvje(z)* or
vu pqisje(z), *i pœ:v(t)* or *i pqis(t)*

3^o *pys*....

Remarks :

1. The second form of the first person singular of the Present Indicative is rarely used except in the interrogative form: *pqi 3 vu dir œ mo ?—kə pqi 3 fε:r ?* and in the expression *3ə nə pqi*.

2. The second form of the Present Subjunctive is much more frequent than the first one.

3. On account of its meaning, *puvwazr* is not used in the Imperative.

savwazr

sařã(t)

sy

3^o sɛ(z)¹,.... nu savõ(z),.... i sa:v(t)3^o savɛ(z)...3^o sy(z)...3^o sɔre... or 3^o sore...3^o sɔrɛ(z)... or 3^o sorɛ(z)...3^o saʃ...3^o sys...sɛ(z)², saʃõ(z)...

vwa:r

vwajũ(t)

vy

3^o vwa(z), nu vwajõ(z), i vwa(t)3^o vwajɛ(z)...3^o vi(z)...3^o vere...3^o verɛ(z)...3^o vwa, nu vwajõ(z), i vwa(t)3^o vis...

vwa(z), vwajõ(z)...

krwa:r

krwajũ(t)

kry

[krwa(t)]

3^o krwa(z), nu krwajõ(z), i3^o krwajɛ(z)...3^o kry(z)...3^o krware...3^o krwarɛ(z)...3^o krwa, nu krwajõ(z), i krwa(t)3^o krys...

krwa(z), krwajõ(z)...

Like vwa:r, conjugate deʃwa:r,³ except in the Past Indicative: deʃy(z), and the Past Subjunctive: deʃys;—prevwa:r except in the Future: prevware, and the Conditional or Future in the Past: prevwarɛ(z);—purvwa:r except in the Past Indicative: purvy(z), and the Past Subjunctive: purvys, in the Future and Conditional: purvware, purvwarɛ(z);—rɔvwa:r, ãtrɔvwa:r.

Like krwa:r, conjugate syrsa:r, except in the Past Participle: syrsi(z), in the Past Indicative: syrsi(z), and in the Past Subjunctive: syrsis;—akrwa:r.

¹ Or 3^o se(z).

² Or se(z).

³ eʃwa:r is only used in the third person singular and plural of a few tenses:

Present Participle	eʃeã(t)
Past	eʃy
Present Indicative	il eʃwa(t), iz eʃwa(t)
Past	il eʃy(t), iz eʃy:r(t)
Future	il eʃera, iz eʃerõ(t).

s aswa:r

s asejã(t)

asi(z) masc. {sing. asi(z),
 { plur. asi(z), fem. {sing. asi:z,
 { plur. asi:z¹

ʒə m asje,... nu nuz asejõ(z),... i s asje(t)

ʒə m aseje(z)...

ʒə m asi(z)...

ʒə m asjere...

ʒə m asjere(z)...

ʒə m asej,... nu nuz asejõ(z),... i s asej(t)

ʒə m asis...

asje twa, asejõ nu(z)....

Remarks :

1. The simple verb *swa:r* is only used in the 3rd person singular and plural of some tenses: *sje(t)*, *seje(t)*, *sjera*, *sjerõ(t)*, *sjere(t)*, *sje: sə* [apo vu sjet a mervɛ:j ;—ʒə nə krwa pɑ kə se kulœ:r mə sjere ;—i vu fo swazi:r de fõrm ki vu sje.

2. The verb *aswa:r*, though it may be used transitively, is generally used reflexively.

3. The conjugation of this verb is far from being fixed: *ʒə m aswa(z),... nu nuz aswajõ(z),... i s aswa(t)* for the Present Indicative may be frequently heard.

ʒə m asej,... i s asej(t) for the same tense are also sometimes heard.

For the Future and the Conditional *ʒə m asejre*, *ʒə m asejre(z)* and *ʒə m asware*, *ʒə m asware(z)* are both as common for all persons as *ʒə m asjere*, *ʒə m asjere(z)*. For the same Tenses *ʒə m aswajøre*, *ʒə m aswajøre(z)* may occasionally be heard.

For the Present Subjunctive *ʒə m asje*, *ty t asje(z)*, *i s asje(t)* and *ʒə m aswa*, *ty t aswa(z)*, *nu nuz aswajõ(z)*, etc., are both common.

In the Imperative *aswaje vu* is also very common.

valwa:r
valã(t)

vulwa:r
vulã(t)

falwa:r
—

¹ Or asi:z(z).

valy	vuly	faly
ʒə vo(z), nu valð(z)...	ʒə vø(z), nu vulð(z), i vœl(t)	i fo(t)
ʒə valɛ(z)...	ʒə vule(z)...	i falɛ(t)
ʒə valy(z)...	ʒə vuly(z)...	i faly(t)
ʒə vodre...	ʒə vudre...	i fodra
ʒə vodrɛ(z)...	ʒə vudrɛ(z)...	i fodrɛ(t)
ʒə vɑːʒ, nu vajð(z)...	ʒə vœːʒ, nu vujð(z), i vœːʒj(t)	i faːʒ
ʒə valys...	ʒə vulys...	i faly(t)
vo(z), valð(z)...	vø(z) or vœːʒ, vulð(z), vule(z) or vœje(z)	—

Remarks :

1. The third person plural in the Present Indicative of *vulwaːr* is sometimes *i vøːl(t)*. (Cf. p. 73, R. 1, *re muvwaːr*.)

2. The Imperative of *vulwaːr* is rarely heard, on account of the meaning of the verb. *vø*, *vulð*, *vule* are peremptory, *vœːʒ* and *vœje* polite forms: *vø sə kə ty vø!*—*vœje fɛrme la pɔrt*.

Like *valwaːr*, conjugate *rəvalwaːr*, *ekivalwaːr*, *prevalwaːr* except in the Present Subjunctive: *ʒə prevəːl*.

bwaːr	
byvã(t)	
by	
ʒə bwa(z),... nu byvð(z),... i bwaːv(t)	
ʒə byvɛ(z)...	
ʒə by(z)...	
ʒə bware...	
ʒə bware(z)...	
ʒə bwaːv,... nu byvjð(z),... i bwaːv(t)	
ʒə bys...	
bwa(z), byvð(z)....	

2°. -ɛːr.

plɛːr	sə tɛːr
plɛzã(t)	sə tɛzã(t)
ply	ty
ʒə plɛ(z),... nu plɛzð(z)...	ʒə mə tɛ(z) ¹ ,... nu nu tɛzð(z)...

¹ Or *ʒə mə tɛ(z)....*

3 ^o plɛzɛ(z)...	3 ^o m ^o tɛzɛ(z)...
3 ^o ply(z)...	3 ^o m ^o ty(z)...
3 ^o plɛrɛ...	3 ^o m ^o tɛrɛ...
3 ^o plɛrɛ(z)...	3 ^o m ^o tɛrɛ(z)...
3 ^o plɛ:z...	3 ^o m ^o tɛ:z...
3 ^o plys...	3 ^o m ^o tys...
plɛ(z), plɛzō(z)...	tɛ twa, tɛzō nu(z)...

Like plɛ:r, conjugate deplɛ:r, s^o plɛ:r a, s^o kōplɛ:r a....

fɛ:r

fəzǎ(t)

fɛ(t)	masc.	{ sing. fɛ(t), plur. fɛ(z),	fem.	{ sing. fɛt plur. fɛt(z)
-------	-------	--------------------------------	------	-----------------------------

3^o fɛ(z),... nu fəzō(z), vu fɛt, i fō(t)

3^o fəzɛ(z)¹...

3^o fi(z)...

3^o fəre...

3^o fərɛ(z)...

3^o fas...

3^o fis...

fɛ(z), fəzō(z), fɛt(z).

Like fɛ:r, conjugate rəfɛ:r, defɛ:r, satisfɛ:r and other compounds.

trɛ:r

trɛjǎ(t)

trɛ(t)	masc. ²	{ sing. trɛ(t), plur. trɛ(z),	fem.	{ sing. trɛt plur. trɛt(z)
--------	--------------------	----------------------------------	------	-------------------------------

3^o trɛ(z),... nu trɛjō(z),... i trɛ(t)

3^o trɛjɛ(z),... nu trɛjō(z)...

...

3^o trɛrɛ...

3^o trɛrɛ(z)...

3^o trɛ...

...

trɛ(z), trɛjō(z)...

Like trɛ:r, conjugate apstrɛ:r, distɛ:r, ekstrɛ:r, sustɛ:r and brɛ:r.

These verbs are defective verbs.

¹ Or 3^o fəzɛ(z).

² Only used in compounds.

3°. -ɔ:r.

klɔ:r

...

klɔ(z)	masc.	{ sing. klo(z), plur. klo(z),	fem.	{ sing. klo:z plur. klo:z ¹
--------	-------	----------------------------------	------	---

ʒə klo(z) no plural

...

...

ʒə klore...

ʒə kloɛ(z)...

ʒə klo:z,... nu klozjɔ(z)...

...

klo(z)

Like klɔ:r, conjugate ãklɔ:r, eklɔ:r.

These verbs are defective verbs.

4°. -y:r.

køkly:r

køklyã(t)

køkly

ʒə køkly(z),... nu køklyɔ(z)...

ʒə køklyɛ(z),... nu køklyjɔ(z)...

ʒə køkly(z)...

ʒə køklyre...

ʒə køklyɛ(z)...

ʒə køkly,... nu køklyjɔ(z)...

ʒə køklys...

køkly(z), køklyɔ(z)...

Like køkly:r, conjugate êkskly:r, êkly:r.

2. *Verbs whose Present Infinitive ends in -pr, -tr, -dr, -kr, -vr.*

1°. -pr, -tr, -dr.

rɔ:pr

rɔpã(t)

rɔpy

¹ Or klo:z(z).

3ª rō(z),... i rō(t), nu rōpō(z),... i rō:p(t)
 3ª rōpε(z)...
 3ª rōpi(z)...
 3ª rōpre...
 3ª rōpre(z)...
 3ª rō:p...
 3ª rōpis...
 rō(z), rōpō(z)...

Like rō:pr, conjugate kōrō:pr, ēterō:pr; batr and compounds kōbatr, abatr, debatr, etc.; pēdr.

—
2° -tr.

krwa:tr
 krwaŕ(t)
 kry
 3ª krwa(z),... nu krwaŕ(z)...
 3ª krwaε(z)...
 3ª kry(z)...
 3ª krwatre...
 3ª krwatre(z)...
 3ª krwa:s...
 3ª krys...
 krwa(z), krwaŕ(z)...

Like krwa:tr, conjugate akrwa:tr, dekrwa:tr.

mētr
 metā(t)
 mi(z) masc. { sing. mi(z),
 { plur. mi(z), fem. { sing. mi:z
 3ª mε(z),... nu metō(z)... { plur. mi:z¹
 3ª metε(z)...
 3ª mi(z)...
 3ª metre...
 3ª metre(z)...
 3ª met...
 3ª mis...
 mε(z), metō(z)...

¹ Or mi:z(z).

Like *mεtr*, conjugate many compounds like *admεtr*, *kømεtr*, *ømεtr*, *pørnεtr*, *pømεtr*, etc.

kønε:tr
kønεsǎ(t)
køny
ʒø kønε(z),... nu kønεsø(z)...
ʒø kønεsε(z)...
ʒø køny(z)...
ʒø kønεtre...
ʒø kønεtre(z)...
ʒø kønε:s...
ʒø kønys...
kønε(z), kønεsø(z)....

Like *kønε:tr*, conjugate *parε:tr*, *pε:tr* (the following tenses of *pε:tr* are never used: Past Participle, Past Indicative, Past Subjunctive), *nε:tr* (which differs, however, in the Past Participle *ne*, the Past Indicative *ʒø naki(z)*, and the Past Subjunctive *ʒø nakis*), and many compounds like *røkønε:tr*, *mekønε:tr*, *apare:tr*, *dispare:tr*, *køpare:tr*.

3°. -dr.

apsudr
apsølvǎ(t)
apsu(z) masc. {sing. *apsu(z)*,
 { plur. *apsu(z)*, fem. {sing. *apsut*
 { plur. *apsut(z)*
ʒø apsu(z),... muz apsølvø(z)...
ʒø apsølvε(z)...
 ...
ʒø apsudre...
ʒø apsudrε(z)...
ʒø apsølv...
 ...
apsu(z), apsølvø(z)....

Like *apsudr*, conjugate *disudr*, *rezudr* (*rezudr* has a Past Participle *rezøly*, a Past Indicative *ʒø rezøly(z)...*, and a Past Subjunctive *ʒø rezølys...*).

mudr

mulã(t)

muly

3ª mu(z), ... nu mulõ(z)...

3ª mulε(z)...

3ª muly(z)...

3ª mudre...

3ª mudre(z)...

3ª mu:l...

3ª mulys...

mu(z), mulõ(z)....

kudr

kuzã(t)

kuzy

3ª ku(z), ... nu kuzõ(z)...

3ª kuzε(z)...

3ª kuzi(z)...

3ª kudre...

3ª kudre(z)...

3ª ku:z...

3ª kuzis...

ku(z), kuzõ(z)...

Like kudr, conjugate rækudr, dekadr.

prã:dr

prãnã(t)

pri(z)

masc. {sing. pri(z),
 {plur. pri(z),

fem. {sing. pri:z
 {plur. pri:z¹

3ª præ(z), ... nu præõ(z), ... i præ(t)

3ª præε(z)...

3ª pri(z)...

3ª prædre...

3ª prædre(z)...

3ª præ, ... nu præjõ(z), ... i præ(t)

3ª pris...

prã(z), præõ(z)...

¹ Or pri:z(z).

Like *prã:dr*, conjugate *aprã:dr*, *kõprã:dr*, *ãtrãprã:dr*, *syrprã:dr* and other compounds.

<i>krẽ:dr</i>		<i>ʒwẽ:dr</i>	
<i>krɛɲã(t)</i>		<i>ʒwajã(t)</i>	
<i>krẽ(t)</i>	masc. {	<i>ʒwẽ(t)</i>	masc. {
	sing. <i>krẽ(t)</i> ,		sing. <i>ʒwẽ(t)</i> ,
	plur. <i>krẽ(z)</i> ,		plur. <i>ʒwẽ(z)</i> ,
	fem. {		fem. {
	sing. <i>krẽ:t</i>		sing. <i>ʒwẽ:t</i>
	plur. <i>krẽ:t(z)</i>		plur. <i>ʒwẽ:t(z)</i>
<i>ʒ krẽ(z),... nu krɛɲõ(z)...</i>		<i>ʒ ʒwẽ(z),... nu ʒwajõ(z)...</i>	
<i>ʒ krɛɲɛ(z)¹...</i>		<i>ʒ ʒwajɛ(z)¹...</i>	
<i>ʒ krɛɲi(z)...</i>		<i>ʒ ʒwajɪ(z)...</i>	
<i>ʒ krẽdre...</i>		<i>ʒ ʒwẽdre...</i>	
<i>ʒ krẽdre(z)...</i>		<i>ʒ ʒwẽdre(z)...</i>	
<i>ʒ krɛɲ¹...</i>		<i>ʒ ʒwaj¹...</i>	
<i>ʒ krɛɲis...</i>		<i>ʒ ʒwajis...</i>	
<i>krẽ(z), krɛɲõ(z)...</i>		<i>ʒwẽ(z), ʒwajõ(z)...</i>	

Like *krẽ:dr*, conjugate all verbs ending in *-ẽ:dr* in the Present Infinitive, except those ending in *-wẽ:dr*: *astrẽ:dr*, *atẽ:dr*, *ãfrẽ:dr*, *etẽ:dr*, *etrẽ:dr*, *pẽ:dr*, *plẽ:dr*, *tẽ:dr*, *kõtrẽ:dr*, *fẽ:dr*, *sẽ:dr*, *restrẽ:dr*.

Like *ʒwẽ:dr*, conjugate all verbs ending in *-wẽ:dr*: *pwẽ:dr*, *wẽ:dr*, *rõʒwẽ:dr*.

surdr is only used in the Present Infinitive and in the third person singular and plural of the Present Indicative: *ɛl sur:r*, *ɛl surd(t)*.

4°. -kr.

vẽ:kr
vẽkã(t)
vẽky

¹ *nu krɛɲjõ(z)*, *nu ʒwajjõ(z)* are generally reduced to *nu krɛɲõ(z)*, *nu ʒwajõ(z)*.

3^o vĕ,... i vĕ(k),... nu vĕkō(z)...
 3^o vĕkε(z)...
 3^o vĕki(z)...
 3^o vĕkre...
 3^o vĕkre(z)...
 3^o vĕ:k...
 3^o vĕkis...
 vĕ, vĕkō(z)...

Like vĕ:k, conjugate kōvĕ:k.

5^o. -vr.

vi:vr
 vivā(t)
 veky
 3^o vi(z),... nu vivō(z)...
 3^o vivε(z)...
 3^o veky(z)...
 3^o vivre...
 3^o vivre(z)...
 3^o vi:v...
 3^o vekys...
 vi(z), vivō(z)...

Like vi:vr, conjugate rōvi:vr, syrvi:vr.

sqi:vr
 sqivā(t)
 sqivi
 3^o sqi(z),... nu sqivō(z)...
 3^o sqivε(z)...
 3^o sqivi(z)...
 3^o sqivre...
 3^o sqivre(z)...
 3^o sqi:v...
 3^o sqivis...
 sqi(z), sqivō(z)...

Like sqi:vr, conjugate pursqi:vr.

II. COMPOUND TENSES.

In most French as in most English verbs, besides the simple tenses which have so far been alone considered, there are numerous compound tenses. These are formed by combining the simple tenses of an auxiliary with the Past Participle of the principal verb.

Auxiliaries.

There are two auxiliaries: 1° *ε:tr* and 2° *avwa:r*, the simple tenses of which are as follows:

1°. (Cf. p. 71, n. 1.)

Infinitive	Present	<i>ε:tr</i> .
Participle	Present	<i>εtã(t)</i> ¹ .
	Past	<i>εte</i> ¹ .
Indicative	Present	<i>ʒə sqi(z)</i> ² , <i>ty ε(z)</i> ³ , <i>il ε(t)</i> , <i>nu səm(z)</i> , <i>vuz ε:t(z)</i> , <i>i sō(t)</i> .
	Imperfect	<i>ʒ εtε(z)</i> ¹ , <i>ty εtε(z)</i> ³ , <i>il εtε(t)</i> , <i>nuz εtjō(z)</i> , <i>vuz εtje(z)</i> , <i>iz εtε(t)</i> .
	Past	<i>ʒə fy(z)</i> , <i>ty fy(z)</i> , <i>i fy(t)</i> , <i>nu fy:m(z)</i> , <i>vu fy:t(z)</i> , <i>i fy:r(t)</i> .
	Future	<i>ʒə sərə</i> ² , <i>ty sərə(z)</i> , <i>i sərə</i> , <i>nu sərō(z)</i> , <i>vu sərə(z)</i> , <i>i sərō(t)</i> .
Conditional and Future in the Past	} <i>ʒə sərəε(z)</i> ² , <i>ty sərəε(z)</i> , <i>i sərəε(t)</i> , <i>nu sərjō(z)</i> , <i>vu sərje(z)</i> , <i>i sərəε(t)</i> .	
Subjunctive		
Present	} <i>ʒə swa(z)</i> ² , <i>ty swa(z)</i> , <i>i swa(t)</i> , <i>nu swajō(z)</i> , <i>vu swaje(z)</i> , <i>i swa(t)</i> .	
		Past
Imperative		—, <i>swa(z)</i> , —, <i>swajō(z)</i> , <i>swaje(z)</i> , —.

2°. (Cf. p. 71, n. 1.)

Infinitive	Present	<i>avwa:r</i> .
Participle	Present	<i>εjã(t)</i> .
	Past	<i>y</i> .

¹ Or *εtã(t)*, *εte*, *εtε...*² Or *ʃ sqi*, *ʃ sərə*, *ʃ sərəε(z)*, *ʃ swa*.³ Or *tq ε(z)*, *tq εtε(z)*.

Indicative Present	3 e, ty a(z) ¹ , il a, nuz avō(z), vuz ave(z), iz ō(t).
Imperfect	3 avε(z), ty avε(z) ¹ , il avε(t), nuz avjō(z), vuz avje(z), iz avε(t).
Past	3 y(z), ty y(z), il y(t), nuz y:m(z), vuz y:t(z), iz y:r(t).
Future	3 ore ² , ty ora(z) ¹ , il ora, nuz orō(z), vuz ore(z), iz orō(t).
Conditional and Future in the Past }	3 ore(z) ² , ty ore(z) ¹ , il ore(t), nuz orjō(z), vuz orje(z), iz ore(t).
Subjunctive Present	3 ε, ty ε(z) ¹ , il ε(t), nuz εjō(z), vuz εje(z), iz ε(t).
Past	3 ys, ty ys(z), il y(t), nuz ysjō(z), vuz ysjε(z), iz ys(t).
Imperative	—, ε, —, εjō(z), εje(z), —.

Formation of Compound Tenses.

The Past Infinitive of verbs is formed by combining the Present Infinitive of one of the auxiliaries with the Past Participle of the principal verb: ε:tr ale, avwa:r mǎže, s ε:trō blēse, avwa:r perdy.

The Perfect Participle is formed by combining the Present Participle of one of the auxiliaries with the Past Participle of the principal verb: etūt ale, εjǎ mǎže, s etǎ blēse, εjǎ perdy.

The Perfect Indicative is formed by combining the Present Indicative of one of the auxiliaries with the Past Participle of the principal verb: 3ə sūiz ale, 3 e mǎže, 3ə mə sūi blēse, 3 e perdy.

The Past Perfect (or Pluperfect) Indicative is formed by combining the Imperfect Indicative of one of the auxiliaries with the Past Participle of the principal verb: 3 etεz ale, 3 avε mǎže, 3ə m etε blēse, 3 avε perdy.

The Second Past Perfect Indicative, which is but rarely used, is formed by combining the Past Indicative of one of the auxiliaries with the Past Participle of the principal verb: 3ə fyž ale, 3 y mǎže, 3ə mə fy blēse, 3 y perdy.

The Future Perfect Indicative is formed by combining the Future Indicative of one of the auxiliaries with the Past Participle of the principal verb: 3ə sərə ale, 3 ore mǎže, 3ə mə sərə blēse, 3 ore perdy.

¹ Or tų a(z), tų avε(z), tų ora(z), tų ore(z), tų ε(z).

² Or 3 əre, ty əra(z)...;—3 əre(z)....

The Future Perfect in the Past Indicative and the Perfect Conditional are formed by combining the Future in the Past or Conditional of one of the auxiliaries with the Past Participle of the principal verb: *ʒə sʁɛz ale*, *ʒ ɔʁɛ mǔʒe*, *ʒə mə sʁɛ blɛse*, *ʒ ɔʁɛ pɛrɔdy*.

The Perfect Subjunctive is formed by combining the Present Subjunctive of one of the auxiliaries with the Past Participle of the principal verb: *ʒə swaz ale*, *ʒ ɛ mǔʒe*, *ʒə mə swa blɛse*, *ʒ ɛ pɛrɔdy*.

The Past Perfect (or Pluperfect) Subjunctive, which is but rarely used, is formed by combining the Past Subjunctive with the Past Participle of the principal verb: *ʒə fɪs ale*, *ʒ ɪs mǔʒe*, *ʒə mə fɪs blɛse*, *ʒ ɪs pɛrɔdy*.

Use of Auxiliaries.

From the examples given above it will be seen that some verbs form their compound tenses with *ɛ:tr*, and others form them with *avwa:r*. The following are the rules for the use of these auxiliaries:

avwa:r is used to form the compound tenses of
(a) both auxiliaries.

*avwa:r y*¹

ɛjǔt y

ʒ e y, *ty az y*, *il a y*, *nuz avōz y*, *vuz avez y*, *iz ôt y*

ʒ avez y, *ty avez y*, *il avɛt y*, *nuz avjōz y*, *vuz avjez y*, *iz avɛt y*

ʒ yz y, *ty yz y*, *il yt y*, *nuz y:mz y*, *vuz y:tz y*, *iz y:rt y*

ʒ ɔʁe y, *ty ɔʁaz y*, *il ɔʁa y*, *nuz ɔʁōz y*, *vuz ɔʁez y*, *iz ɔʁôt y*

ʒ ɔʁez y, *ty ɔʁez y*, *il ɔʁɛt y*, *nuz ɔʁjōz y*, *vuz ɔʁjez y*, *iz ɔʁɛt y*

ʒ ɛ y, *ty ɛz y*, *il ɛt y*, *nuz ɛjōz y*, *vuz ɛjez y*, *iz ɛt y*

ʒ ɪs y, *ty ɪsz y*, *il yt y*, *nuz ɪsjōz y*, *vuz ɪsiez y*, *iz ɪst y*

avwa:r ete

ɛjǔt ete

ʒ e ete, *ty az ete*, *il a ete*, *nuz avōz ete*, *vuz avez ete*, *iz ôt ete*

ʒ avez ete, *ty avez ete*, *il avɛt ete*, *nuz avjōz ete*, *vuz avjez ete*,
iz avɛt ete

ʒ yz ete, *ty yz ete*, *il yt ete*, *nuz y:mz ete*, *vuz y:tz ete*, *iz y:rt ete*

¹ The order according to which compound Tenses are given is that of pp. 85-86.

- ʒ ore ete, ty oraz ete, il ora ete, nuz orōz ete, vuz orez ete,
 iz orōt ete
 ʒ orəz ete, ty orəz ete, il orət ete, nuz orjōz ete, vuz orjez ete,
 iz orət ete
 ʒ ε ete, ty εz ete, il ət ete, nuz ejōz ete, vuz ejez ete, iz ət ete
 ʒ ys ete, ty ysz ete, il yt ete, nuz ysjōz ete, vuz ysjez ete,
 iz yst ete

(b) all transitive verbs in the active voice.

avwa:r māʒe	avwa:r truve	avwa:r perdy
ejā māʒe	ejā truve	ejā perdy
ʒ e māʒe...	ʒ e truve...	ʒ e perdy...
ʒ ave māʒe...	ʒ ave truve...	ʒ ave perdy...
ʒ y māʒe...	ʒ y truve...	ʒ y perdy...
ʒ ore māʒe...	ʒ ore truve...	ʒ ore perdy...
ʒ orə māʒe...	ʒ orə truve...	ʒ orə perdy...
ʒ ε māʒe...	ʒ ε truve...	ʒ ε perdy...
ʒ ys māʒe...	ʒ ys truve...	ʒ ys perdy...

(c) many intransitive verbs.

avwa:r marʃe	avwa:r grādi	avwa:r travaje
ejā marʃe	ejā grādi	ejā travaje
ʒ e marʃe...	ʒ e grādi...	ʒ e travaje...
ʒ ave marʃe...	ʒ ave grādi	ʒ ave travaje...
ʒ y marʃe...	ʒ y grādi...	ʒ y travaje...
ʒ ore marʃe...	ʒ ore grādi...	ʒ ore travaje
ʒ orə marʃe...	ʒ orə grādi...	ʒ orə travaje...
ʒ ε marʃe...	ʒ ε grādi...	ʒ ε travaje...
ʒ ys marʃe...	ʒ ys grādi...	ʒ ys travaje...

(d) all impersonal verbs.

avwa:r ply	avwa:r neʒe
ejā ply	ejā neʒe
il a ply	il a neʒe
il ave ply	il ave neʒe
il y ply	il y neʒe
il ora ply	il ora neʒe
il orə ply	il orə neʒe
il ε ply	il ε neʒe
il y ply	il y neʒe

ε:tr is used to form the compound tenses of

(a) reflexive verbs.

s ε:tr ānqije

s etāt ānqije

ʒə mə sɥiz ānqije, ty t εz ānqije, i s εt ānqije, nu nu sɔmz
ānqije(z), vu vuz ε:tz ānqije(z), i sə sɔt ānqije(z)

ʒə m etεz ānqije, ty t etεz ānqije, i s etεt ānqije, nu nuz etjōz
ānqije(z), vu vuz etjez ānqije(z), i s etεt ānqije(z)

ʒə mə fɥz ānqije, ty tə fɥz ānqije, i sə fyt ānqije, nu nu fɥ:mz
ānqije(z), vu vu fɥ:tz ānqije(z), i sə fɥ:rt ānqije(z)

ʒə mə sərə ānqije, ty tə sərəz ānqije, i sə sərə ānqije, nu nu sərōz
ānqije(z), vu vu sərəz ānqije(z) i sə sərōt ānqije(z)

ʒə mə sərəz ānqije, ty tə sərəz ānqije, i sə sərət ānqije, nu nu
sərjōz ānqije(z), vu vu sərjez ānqije(z), i sə sərət
ānqije(z)

ʒə mə swaz ānqije, ty tə swaz ānqije, i sə swat ānqije, nu nu
swajōz ānqije(z), vu vu swajez ānqije(z), i sə swat
ānqije(z)

ʒə mə fɥs ānqije, ty tə fɥsz ānqije, i sə fyt ānqije, nu nu fɥsjōz
ānqije(z), vu vu fɥsjez ānqije(z), i sə fɥst ānqije(z).

(b) the following intransitive verbs: ale, vənɪ:r, arive, sɔrtɪ:r,
partɪ:r, ātre, rəturɛ, nɛ:tr, muri:r, desede, eklɔ:r
and their compounds: rəvənɪ:r, dəvənɪ:r, parvənɪ:r,
syrvənɪ:r, ɛtɛrvənɪ:r, prəvənɪ:r, rātre, s ān ale, rəsɔrtɪ:r,
etc.

ε:tr ale

etāt ale

ʒə sɥiz ale... nu sɔmz ale(z)...

ʒ etεz ale... nuz etjōz ale(z)...

ʒə fɥz ale... nu fɥ:mz ale(z)...

ʒə sərə ale... nu sərōz ale(z)...

ʒə sərəz ale... nu sərjōz ale(z)...

ʒə swaz ale... nu swajōz ale(z)...

ʒə fɥs ale... nu fɥsjōz ale(z)...

ε:trə mə:r

etā mə:r

il ε mə:r... i sō mə:r(z) — el ε mɔrt... el sō mɔrt(z)

il etε mə:r...

i fɥ mə:r...

i sərə mə:r...

i sərə mər...

i swa mər...

i fy mər...

Remark :

When a verb, which is generally used intransitively, happens to be used transitively, it is conjugated with *avwar:* ave vu sər̄ti vo li:vr̄z e vo kaj̄e d̄ə vo s̄ervj̄et?—nu n av̄ō p̄az ōk̄ō:r des̄ādy se k̄e:sz a la ka:v.

Past Participle in Compound Tenses.

In some cases the Past Participle agrees in gender and number with the subject or object of the verb ; in other cases it is of invariable form (namely the masculine singular form).

1. nu s̄əm r̄əturn̄ez a pari.—ε:t vu r̄āt̄rez ās̄ā:bl?—el ε m̄ort a v̄ēt ā.—se fl̄ō:r s̄ōt ek̄lo:z.

With intransitive verbs conjugated with the auxiliary *ε:tr*, the Past Participle agrees with the subject of the verb.

2. elz ō gr̄ādi e trav̄aje ās̄ā:bl.—me fr̄e:r̄z ō mar̄ʃe a ʃi mw̄a.—tut lez av̄ers k̄ il a ply j̄e:r̄ ō raf̄r̄eʃi l̄ ε:r.—k̄el ma:s d̄ə n̄e:ʒ il ε t̄ōbe j̄e:r!

With intransitive verbs conjugated with the auxiliary *avwar:* and with impersonal verbs, the Past Participle is of invariable form.

3. el s̄ ε f̄e mal.—la b̄os k̄ i s̄ ε f̄et o fr̄ō et en̄orm.—la r̄ob k̄ el s̄ ε f̄et ε ʒ̄ōli.—se fo:t s̄ə s̄ō f̄et tut s̄œ:l, p̄ot ε:tr?—el s̄ə s̄ōt asi:z.—i s̄ə s̄ō m̄iz o fr̄e.—el s̄ə s̄ō r̄əʒw̄ē:t s̄ā p̄e:n.—el s̄ ε m̄iz a m̄ə gr̄ōde.—voz āf̄ū s̄ə s̄ōt i ply o b̄ō:r d̄ə la m̄e:r?

With reflexive verbs two cases arise. (1) If there is a direct object which precedes the verb the Past Participle agrees with that object, (2) otherwise the Participle is invariable.

4. la r̄ob k̄ə vuz ave m̄iz vu va mal.—repete nu la p̄œzi k̄ə vu nuz ave dit j̄e:r.—ʒə n̄ə vuz ān e pw̄ē di, ʒə n̄ə vuz e pw̄ē di d̄ə p̄œzi j̄e:r.—vu m̄ə lez avez uv̄ert, me l̄etr?—ʒə n̄ ān e pw̄ēt uv̄e:r.—le pr̄ōv̄ē:s k̄ə nap̄ōlē a k̄ōki:z, la fr̄ū:s n̄ə lez a p̄ə gar̄de.—seza:r a k̄ōki le go:l e nap̄ōlē a pr̄esk̄ə k̄ōki l̄ œr̄əp.

With transitive verbs two cases arise. (1) If there is a direct object which precedes the verb the Past Participle agrees

with that object. (However, in the exceptional case where the object is the indefinite pronoun $\tilde{a}(n)$, the Participle is invariable).
 (2) If the object follows the verb the Participle is invariable.

III. PASSIVE VOICE.

Any transitive verb and two intransitive verbs, obei:r and pardone , may be conjugated in the passive voice. The passive conjugation of a verb is obtained by combining its Past Participle with the auxiliary ε:tr . Thus

the Present Indicative of pyni:r in the passive voice is obtained by combining the Past Participle pyni with the Present Indicative of ε:tr : zə sʷi pyni , ty ε pyni , etc.;

the Future Indicative of rəsəvwaz:r in the passive voice is obtained by combining the Past Participle rəsy with the Future Indicative of ε:tr : zə sərə rəsy , ty sərə rəsy , i sərə rəsy , etc.;

and so on.

$\text{sə dəvwaz:r n a paz ete fε par vu}$.— $\text{vo mē sō kuvart d ũ:kr}$.— $\text{vətrə dikte ε rāpli}^1 \text{ də fo:t}$.— $\text{vu sərə pyniz ũsā:bl}$.— $\text{vətrə prəndəsjusjō n a paz ete amejōre}^2 \text{ par vo vakūs}$.

In the passive voice the Past Participle agrees with the subject of the verb.

IV. NEGATIVE AND INTERROGATIVE CONJUGATION.

To conjugate a verb negatively or interrogatively no auxiliary is needed.

1°.

The negative adverb nə [n]...pa(z) combined with the verb gives it a negative meaning:

1. zə nə sε pa(z) .— nu nə savō pa(z) .— vu n ε:t pa'sa:z .— i nə plø pa(z) .— $\text{zə vudre k i nə vjen pa(z)}$.— $\text{zə n e paz ublije ma plym}$.— zə n avε pa māze .— zə nə l ore pa fε .— zə nə sərə

¹ rā:pli : in F.S.

² amejōre : in F.S.

pa pyni.—nu nə sərjō pa pyni si nuz etjō ply sa:z.—nə pa māže ε sip də mōvε:z sāte.—n ε:tr pa pyni ε lə fet¹ d ā bōn elε:v.—vu pretāde nə paz avwa:r ātādy? n avwa:r pa kōpri?—i vu fo nə pa dərmi:r tro pō.—vu dāve nə pa parle.

In simple tenses nə [n] is placed before and pa(z) after the verb. In the Present Infinitive of the active voice, however, nə pa(z) are generally placed together before the verb.

In compound tenses of the active and in all tenses of the passive voice nə [n] is placed before the auxiliary and pa(z) between the auxiliary and the Past Participle. In the Past Infinitive of the active, and in the Present Infinitive of the passive voice, however, nə pa(z) may also be placed together before the auxiliary.

2. nu nə nu kōnesō pa.—ty nə t ānqi paz isi?—zə nə lə lqi e pa di.—nu nə lε:r parlərō pa.—zə n ā krwa rjē.—zə n i kōprā pa grā šoz.

nə [n] is placed before Accusative and Dative Personal Pronouns of the light form, as well as before i and ā.

3. set elε:v nə sε rjē.—i nə sə dən okyn pε:n.—vu n oze zame prōnōse klε:rmā.—nu nə verō pε:son.—i n ε pwē bε:t.—vu n i ave rjē kōpri.

nə [n] may be combined with other words than pa(z) : pwē, ply, gε:r, rjē, zame(z), okā, nyl, nylmā, pε:son, etc.

2°.

To give a verb an interrogative meaning, an inversion is made, that is to say, the subject is placed after the verb : k ave vu vy?—k ōt i di? If, however, the subject itself is an interrogative pronoun or is accompanied by an interrogative adjective, no inversion is necessary to give the sentence an interrogative force : ki vu l a di?—ləkəl də vu a parle?—kəl elε:v s ε trōpe? In many cases, the simple raising of the pitch of the voice at the end of an affirmative sentence, suffices to give it an interrogative force : zə vuz e di sa? vrēmā? This form of interrogation is especially used when the question is accompanied by a feeling of surprise.

¹ Or fε.

1. *kə fet vu ?—k avõ nu ly la dɛrnjɛ:r fwa ?—u ãn ɛt õ ?—ki ɛ s ?—k at i di ?—at ɛl fini se ta:ʃ ?—k ɛ:mt i li:r ?—ave vuz ɛte pyɛni ?—k at õ di ?*

When there is inversion, the subject, if a personal pronoun, is placed after the verb in simple tenses and after the auxiliary¹ in compound tenses and in the passive voice. The sound *t* is always introduced before *il*, *ɛl*, *õ* when the verb itself or its liaison-form do not end in *t*.

2. *võtɾə frɛ:r ɛt i vɔny ozurdʒi ?—võtɾə pɛ:r ɛt i parti jɛ:r ?—sa vuz at i ɛte ytil ?—sə li:vr ɛt il ɛtɛrɛsã ?—ki pjɛ:r at i vy ?—purkwa vo kamarad nə sõt i paz isi ?—kə fɛ võtɾ kamarad ?—k õ fɛ voz ami ?*

When the subject is not a personal pronoun, one of two constructions is used.

- (a) The subject is placed before the verb, but is repeated after it (or, in compound tenses, and in the passive voice, after the auxiliary¹) in the form of a personal pronoun. This construction is used more especially when the interrogative sentence begins with *ki* or with *purkwa*. It is also usual after *kã* : *kã ʒa:n l at ɛl apri ?—kã voz ami sõt iz arive ?—*; and after *kɔmã* : *kɔmã set avjatɛ:r at i fɛ pur nə pa sə tʃɛ ?—kɔmã sə navir at i sɔbre ?*
- (b) The subject is placed after the verb in simple and compound tenses and in the passive voice. This construction is used more especially after *kə* [*k*] : *kə fɛ võtɾ pɛ:r ?—k õ fet albɛ:r vo kamarad ?*

Either of these two constructions may be used after a preposition : *a ki lez ekɔje dwa:vt iz ɔbei:r ?* or *a ki dwa:vt ɔbei:r lez ekɔje ?*

3. *ɛ s kə nuz avõ fɛ kɛlkə ʃo:z lɛdi dɛrnje ?—ɛ s kə vu lə vwaje ?—purkwa ɛ s kə vu n ɛ:t pa vɔny ?—ɛ s kə voz amiz sõ vɔny ?—kɔmã ɛ s kə sə navir a sɔbre ?—ɛ s kə s ɛ lʒi ?*

Any question may be asked by means of the interrogative expression *ɛ s kə* [*k*]; no inversion takes place in this case. This is in conversation the form of interrogation most usually adopted.

¹ When the auxiliary itself is in a compound tense, the subject is placed after the personal part of it: *ave vuz ɛte vy ?*

V. PARADIGMS.

For the sake of reference we here give the complete paradigms of

- (a) both auxiliaries: avwa:r and ε:tr ;
 (b) a transitive regular verb of the 1st class in the active and passive voices: tru:v- ;
 (c) an intransitive regular verb of the 2nd class: refleʃis- ;
 (d) a reflexive verb of the 3rd class: sə metr.

Each tense is given in its affirmative, negative, interrogative, and interrogative-negative forms, and in all its persons. ¹

(a) AUXILIARIES.

1°. avwa:r.

Infinitive.

Present.

avwa:r	n avwa:r pa(z)	}
	nə paz avwa:r	

Past.

avwa:r y	n avwa:r paz y	}
	nə paz avwa:r y	

Participle.

Present.

εjā(t)	n εjā pa(z)
--------	-------------

Past.

εjāt y	n εjā paz y
--------	-------------

¹ Of course, the tenses of the Infinitive, Participle, Imperative, and Subjunctive have neither interrogative nor interrogative-negative forms.

Indicative.

Present.

ʒ e	ʒə n e pa(z)
ty a(z) ¹	ty n a pa(z)
il a, el a	i n a pa(z), εl n a pa(z)
nuz avō(z)	nu n avō pa(z)
vuz ave(z)	vu n ave pa(z)
iz ô(t), elz ô(t)	i n ô pa(z), εl n ô pa(z)

ε ʒ	n ε ʒ pa(z)
a ty	n a ty pa(z)
at il, at el	n at i pa(z) } n at el pa(z) }
avō nu(z)	n avō nu pa(z)
ave vu(z)	n ave vu pa(z)
ôt il(z), ôt el(z)	n ôt i pa(z) } n ôt el pa(z) }

eskə ʒ e	eskə ʒə n e pa(z)
eskə ty a(z) ²	eskə ty n a pa(z) ³
esk il a, esk el a	esk i n a pa(z) } esk εl n a pa(z) }
eskə nuz avō(z)	eskə nu n avō pa(z)
eskə vuz ave(z)	eskə vu n ave pa(z)
esk iz ô(t), esk elz ô(t)	esk i n ô pa(z) } esk εl n ô pa(z) }

Imperfect.

ʒ avε(z)	ʒə n avε pa(z)
ty avε(z) ⁴	ty n avε pa(z)
il avε(t), el avε(t)	i n avε pa(z), εl n avε pa(z)
nuz avjō(z)	nu n avjō pa(z)
vuz avje(z)	vu n avje pa(z)
iz avε(t), elz avε(t)	i n avε pa(z), εl n avε pa(z)

¹ Or tɥ a(z).² Or εs tɥ a(z).³ Or εs ty n a pa(z).⁴ Or tɥ avε(z).

avε ʒ	n avε ʒ pa(z)
avε ty	n avε ty pa(z)
avεt il, avεt εl	n avεt i pa(z) } n avεt εl pa(z) }
avjō nu(z)	n avjō nu pa(z)
avje vu(z)	n avje vu pa(z)
avεt il(z), avεt εl(z)	n avεt i pa(z) } n avεt εl pa(z) }

eskø ʒ avε(z)	eskø ʒ n avε pa(z)
eskø ty avε(z) ¹	eskø ty n avε pa(z) ²
esk il avε(t), esk εl avε(t)	esk i n avε pa(z) } esk εl n avε pa(z) }
eskø nuz avjō(z)	eskø nu n avjō pa(z)
eskø vuz avje(z)	eskø vu n avje pa(z)
esk iz avε(t), esk εlz avε(t)	esk i n avε pa(z) } esk εl n avε pa(z) }

Past.

ʒ y(z)	ʒ n y pa(z)
ty y(z)	ty n y pa(z)
il y(t), εl y(t)	i n y pa(z), εl n y pa(z)
nuz y:m(z)	nu n y:m pa(z)
vuz y:t(z)	vu n y:t pa(z)
iz y:r(t), εlz y:r(t)	i n y:r pa(z), εl n y:r pa(z)

y ʒ	n y ʒ pa(z)
y ty	n y ty pa(z)
yt il, yt εl	n yt i pa(z), n yt εl pa(z)
y:m nu(z) ³	n y:m nu pa(z) ³
y:t vu(z)	n y:t vu pa(z)
y:rt il(z), y:rt εl(z)	n y:rt i pa(z), n y:rt εl pa(z)

eskø ʒ y(z)	eskø ʒ n y pa(z)
eskø ty y(z) ⁴	eskø ty n y pa(z) ⁵
esk il y(t), esk εl y(t)	esk i n y pa(z), esk εl n y pa(z)
eskø nuz y:m(z)	eskø nu n y:m pa(z)
eskø vuz y:t(z)	eskø vu n y:t pa(z)
esk iz y:r(t), esk εlz y:r(t)	esk i n y:r pa(z) } esk εl n y:r pa(z) }

¹ Or es tų avε(z).² Or es ty n avε pa(z).³ Unusual. ⁴ Or es ty y(z).⁵ Or es ty n y pa(z).

Future.†

ʒ ore ¹	ʒə n ore pa(z) ³
ty ora(z) ²	ty n ora pa(z)
il ora, el ora	i n ora pa(z), el n ora pa(z)
nuz orō(z)	nu n orō pa(z)
vuz ore(z)	vu n ore pa(z)
iz orō(t), elz orō(t)	i n orō pa(z), el n orō pa(z)

ore ʒ ⁴	n ore ʒ pa(z) ⁵
ora ty	n ora ty pa(z)
orat il, orat el	n orat i pa(z) } n orat el pa(z) }
orō nu(z)	n orō nu pa(z)
ore vu(z)	n ore vu pa(z)
orōt il(z), orōt el(z)	n orōt i pa(z) } n orōt el pa(z) }

eskə ʒ ore	eskə ʒə n ore pa(z)
eskə ty ora(z) ⁶	eskə ty n ora pa(z) ⁷
esk il ora, esk el ora	esk i n ora pa(z) } esk el n ora pa(z) }
eskə nuz orō(z)	eskə nu n orō pa(z)
eskə vuz ore(z)	eskə vu n ore pa(z)
esk iz orō(t), esk elz orō(t)	esk i n orō pa(z) } esk el n orō pa(z) }

Perfect.

ʒ e y	ʒə n e paz y
ty az y ⁸	ty n a paz y
il a y, el a y	i n a paz y, el n a paz y
nuz avōz y	nu n avō paz y
vuz avez y	vu n ave paz y
iz ôt y, elz ôt y	i n ô paz y, el n ô paz y

† For the Future in the Past, see Conditional (Present).

¹ Or ʒ ore, ty ora(z), etc.

² Or tq ora(z).

³ Or ʒə n ore pa(z), etc.

⁴ Or ore ʒ, etc.

⁵ Or n ore ʒ pa, etc.

⁶ Or es tq ora(z).

⁷ Or es ty n ora pa(z).

⁸ Or tq az y.

ε 3 y
 a ty y
 at il y, at el y
 avō nuz y
 ave vuz y
 òt iz y, òt elz y

n ε 3 paz y
 n a ty paz y
 n at i paz y }
 n at el paz y }
 n avō nu paz y
 n ave vu paz y
 n òt i paz y }
 n òt el paz y }

eskø 3 e y
 eskø ty az y¹
 esk il a y, esk el a y
 eskø nuz avōz y
 eskø vuz avez y
 esk iz òt y, esk elz òt y

eskø 3ø n e paz y
 eskø ty n a paz y²
 esk i n a paz y }
 esk el n a paz y }
 eskø nu n avō paz y
 eskø vu n ave paz y
 esk i n ò paz y }
 esk el n ò paz y }

Past Perfect or Pluperfect.

3 avez y
 ty avez y³
 il avet y, el avet y
 nuz avjōz y
 vuz avjez y
 iz avet y, elz avet y

3ø n ave paz y
 ty n ave paz y
 i n ave paz y, el n ave paz y
 nu n avjō paz y
 vu n avje paz y
 i n ave paz y, el n ave paz y

ave 3 y
 ave ty y
 avet il y, avet el y
 avjō nuz y
 avje vuz y
 avet iz y, avet elz y

n ave 3 paz y
 n ave ty paz y
 n avet i paz y }
 n avet el paz y }
 n avjō nu paz y
 n avje vu paz y
 n avet i paz y }
 n avet el paz y }

¹ Or es tų az y.

² Or es ty n a paz y.

³ Or tų avez y.

eskə ʒ avɛz y
 eskə ty avɛz y¹
 esk il avɛt y, esk el avɛt y
 eskə nuʒ avjɔ̃z y
 eskə vuʒ avjɛz y
 esk iz avɛt y, esk elz avɛt y

eskə ʒə n avɛ paz y
 eskə ty n avɛ paz y²
 esk i n avɛ paz y }
 esk el n avɛ paz y }
 eskə nu n avjɔ̃ paz y
 eskə vu n avjɛ paz y
 esk i n avɛ paz y }
 esk el n avɛ paz y }

Second Past Perfect.

ʒ yz y
 ty yz y
 il yt y, el yt y
 nuʒ y:mz y³
 vuʒ y:tz y
 iz y:rt y, elz y:rt y

ʒə n y paz y
 ty n y paz y
 i n y paz y, el n y paz y
 nu n y:m paz y³
 vu n y:t paz y
 i n y:r paz y, el n y:r paz y

y ʒ y
 y ty y
 yt il y, yt el y
 y:m nuʒ y³
 y:t vuʒ y
 y:rt iz y, y:rt elz y

n y ʒ paz y
 n y ty paz y
 n yt i paz y }
 n yt el paz y }
 n y:m nu paz y³
 n y:t vu paz y
 n y:rt i paz y }
 n y:rt el paz y }

eskə ʒ y y
 eskə ty yz y⁴
 esk il yt y, esk el yt y
 eskə nuʒ y:mz y³
 eskə vuʒ y:tz y
 esk iz y:rt y

eskə ʒə n y paz y
 eskə ty n y paz y⁵
 esk i n y paz y }
 esk el n y paz y }
 eskə nu n y:m paz y³
 eskə vu n y:t paz y
 esk i n y:r paz y }
 esk el n y:r paz y }

¹ Or es tq avɛz y.

² Or es ty n avɛ paz y.

³ Unusual. The whole tense, of course, is rather unusual, especially in its interrogative and interrogative-negative forms.

⁴ Or es ty yz y.

⁵ Or es ty n y paz y.

Future Perfect.†

ʒ ore y ¹	ʒə n ore paz y ³
ty oraz y ²	ty n ora paz y
il ora y, el ora y	i n ora paz y, el n ora paz y
nuz orōz y	nu n orō paz y
vuz orez y	vu n ore paz y
iz orōt y, elz orōt y	i n orō paz y, el n orō paz y
ore ʒ y ⁴	n ore ʒ paz y ⁵
ora ty y	n ora ty paz y
orat il y, orat el y	n orat i paz y } n orat el paz y }
orō nuz y	n orō nu paz y
ore vuz y	n ore vu paz y
orōt iz y, orōt elz y	n orōt i paz y } n orōt el paz y }
eskə ʒ ore y	eskə ʒə n ore paz y
eskə ty oraz y ⁶	eskə ty n ora paz y ⁷
esk il ora y, esk el ora y	esk i n ora paz y } esk el n ora paz y }
eskə nuz orōz y	eskə nu n orō paz y
eskə vuz orez y	eskə vu n ore paz y
esk iz orōt y, esk elz orōt y	esk i n orō paz y } esk el n orō paz y }

Conditional.

Present.

ʒ ore(z) ⁸	ʒə n ore pa(z) ¹⁰
ty ore(z) ⁹	ty n ore pa(z)
il ore(t), el ore(t)	i n ore pa(z), el n ore pa(z)
nuz orjō(z)	nu n orjō pa(z)
vuz orje(z)	vu n orje pa(z)
iz ore(t), elz ore(t)	i n ore pa(z), el n ore pa(z)

† For the Future Perfect in the Past, see Conditional (Past).

¹ Or ʒ ore y, ty oraz y, etc.

² Or ty oraz y.

³ Or ʒə n ore paz y, etc.

⁴ Or ore ʒ y, etc.

⁵ Or n ore ʒ paz y, etc.

⁶ Or es ty oraz y.

⁷ Or es ty n ora paz y.

⁸ Or ʒ ore(z), etc.

⁹ Or ty ore(z).

¹⁰ Or ʒə n ore pa(z), etc.

orɛ ʒ¹
 orɛ ty
 orɛt il, orɛt ɛl
 orjɔ̃ nu(z)
 orje vu(z)
 orɛt il(z), orɛt ɛl(z)

n orɛ ʒ pa(z)²
 n orɛ ty pa(z)
 n orɛt i pa(z) }
 n orɛt ɛl pa(z) }
 n orjɔ̃ nu pa(z)
 n orje vu pa(z)
 n orɛt i pa(z) }
 n orɛt ɛl pa(z) }

ɛskə ʒ orɛ(z)
 ɛskə ty orɛ(z)³
 ɛsk il orɛ(t), ɛsk ɛl orɛ(t)
 ɛskə nuʒ orjɔ̃(z)
 ɛskə vuʒ orje(z)
 ɛsk iz orɛ(t), ɛsk ɛlz orɛ(t)

ɛskə ʒ n orɛ pa(z)
 ɛskə ty n orɛ pa(z)⁴
 ɛsk i n orɛ pa(z) }
 ɛsk ɛl n orɛ pa(z) }
 ɛskə nu n orjɔ̃ pa(z)
 ɛskə vu n orje pa(z)
 ɛsk i n orɛ pa(z) }
 ɛsk ɛl n orɛ pa(z) }

Past.

ʒ orɛʒ y⁵
 ty orɛʒ y⁶
 il orɛt y, ɛl orɛt y
 nuʒ orjɔ̃ʒ y
 vuʒ orjeʒ y
 iz orɛt y, ɛlz orɛt y

ʒ n orɛ paz y⁷
 ty n orɛ paz y
 i n orɛ paz y, ɛl n orɛ paz y
 nu n orjɔ̃ paz y
 vu n orje paz y
 i n orɛ paz y, ɛl n orɛ paz y

orɛ ʒ y⁸
 orɛ ty y
 orɛt il y, orɛt ɛl y
 orjɔ̃ nuʒ y
 orje vuʒ y
 orɛt iz y, orɛt ɛlz y

n orɛ ʒ paz y⁹
 n orɛ ty paz y
 n orɛt i paz y }
 n orɛt ɛl paz y }
 n orjɔ̃ nu paz y
 n orje vu paz y
 n orɛt i paz y }
 n orɛt ɛl paz y }

¹ Or orɛ ʒ, etc.

³ Or ɛs tɥ orɛ(z).

⁵ Or ʒ orɛʒ y, etc.

⁷ Or ʒ n orɛ paz y, etc.

⁹ Or n orɛ ʒ paz y, etc.

² Or n orɛ ʒ pa(z), etc.

⁴ Or ɛs ty n orɛ pa(z).

⁶ Or tɥ orɛʒ y.

⁸ Or orɛ ʒ y, etc.

eskə ʒ orəz y
 eskə ty orəz y¹
 esk il orət y, esk el orət y
 eskə nuz orjöz y
 eskə vuz orjez y
 esk iz orət y, esk elz orət y

eskə ʒə n orə paz y
 eskə ty n orə paz y²
 esk i n orə paz y }
 esk el n orə paz y }
 eskə nu n orjō paz y
 eskə vu n orje paz y
 esk i n orə paz y }
 esk el n orə paz y }

Imperative.

ε	n ε pa(z)
εjō(z)	n εjō pa(z)
εje(z)	n εje pa(z)

Subjunctive.

Present.

kə ʒ ε	kə ʒə n ε pa(z) ⁴
kə ty ε(z) ³	kə ty n ε pa(z)
k il ε(t), k el ε(t)	k i n ε pa(z), k el n ε pa(z)
kə nuz εjō(z)	kə nu n εjō pa(z)
kə vuz εje(z)	kə vu n εje pa(z)
k iz ε(t), k elz ε(t)	k i n ε pa(z), k el n ε pa(z)

Past.

kə ʒ ys	kə ʒə n ys pa(z) ⁵
kə ty ys(z)	kə ty n ys pa(z)
k il y(t), k el y(t)	k i n y pa(z), k el n y pa(z)
kə nuz ysjō(z)	kə nu n ysjō pa(z)
kə vuz ysje(z)	kə vu n ysje pa(z)
k iz ys(t), k elz ys(t)	k i n ys pa(z), k el n ys pa(z)

¹ Or es tų orəz y.³ Or kə tų ε(z).⁵ Or kə ʒə n ys pa(z)² Or es ty n orə paz y.⁴ Or kə ʒə n ε pa(z).

Perfect.

kə ʒ ε y	kə ʒə n ε paz y ²
kə ty εz y ¹	kə ty n ε paz y
k il εt y, k el εt y	k i n ε paz y, k εl n ε paz y
kə nuz εjöz y	kə nu n εjō paz y
kə vuz εjez y	kə vu n εje paz y
k iz εt y, k elz εt y	k i n ε paz y, k εl n ε paz y

Pluperfect.

kə ʒ ys y	kə ʒə n ys paz y ³
kə ty ysz y	kə ty n ys paz y
k il yt y, k el yt y	k i n y paz y, k εl n y paz y
kə nuz ysjöz y	kə nu n ysjō paz y
kə vuz ysjez y	kə vu n ysjε paz y
k iz yst y, k elz yst y	k i n ys paz y, k εl n ys paz y

2°. ε:tr.

Infinitive.

Present.

ε:trə [ε:tr]	nə paz ε:tr } n ε:trə pa(z) }
--------------	----------------------------------

Past.

avwa:r ete	n avwa:r paz ete } nə paz avwa:r ete }
------------	---

Participle.

Present.

etã(t)	n etã pa(z)
--------	-------------

Past.

εjãt ete	n εjã paz ete
----------	---------------

¹ Or kə ty εz y.² Or kə ʒə n ε paz y.³ Or kə ʒə n ys paz y.

Indicative.

Present.

ʒə sʷi(z)	ʒə nə sʷi pɑ(z) ²
ty ɛ(z) ¹	ty n ɛ pɑ(z)
il ɛ(t), ɛl ɛ(t)	i n ɛ pɑ(z), ɛl n ɛ pɑ(z)
nu səm(z)	nu nə səm pɑ(z)
vuz ɛ:t(z)	vu n ɛ:t pɑ(z)
i sō(t), ɛl sō(t)	i nə sō pɑ(z), ɛl nə sō pɑ(z)
sʷi ʒ	nə sʷi ʒ pɑ(z)
ɛ ty	n ɛ ty pɑ(z)
ɛt ił, ɛt ɛl	n ɛt i pɑ(z), n ɛt ɛl pɑ(z)
səm nu(z)	nə səm nu pɑ(z)
ɛ:t vu(z)	n ɛ:t vu pɑ(z)
sōt ił(z), sōt ɛl(z)	nə sōt i pɑ(z), nə sōt ɛl pɑ(z)
eskə ʒə sʷi(z)	eskə ʒə nə sʷi pɑ(z)
eskə ty ɛ(z) ³	eskə ty n ɛ pɑ(z) ⁴
esk il ɛ(t), esk ɛl:ɛ(t)	esk i n ɛ pɑ(z), esk ɛl n ɛ pɑ(z)
eskə nu səm(z)	eskə nu nə səm pɑ(z)
eskə vuz ɛ:t	eskə vu n ɛ:t pɑ(z) [pɑ(z)]
esk i sō(t), esk ɛl sō(t)	esk i nə sō pɑ(z), esk ɛl nə sō

Imperfect.

ʒ ɛtɛ(z)	ʒə n ɛtɛ pɑ(z)
ty ɛtɛ(z) ⁵	ty n ɛtɛ pɑ(z)
il ɛtɛ(t), ɛl ɛtɛ(t)	i n ɛtɛ pɑ(z), ɛl n ɛtɛ pɑ(z)
nuz ɛtjō(z)	nu n ɛtjō pɑ(z)
vuz ɛtje(z)	vu n ɛtje pɑ(z)
iz ɛtɛ(t), ɛlz ɛtɛ(t)	i n ɛtɛ pɑ(z), ɛl n ɛtɛ pɑ(z)
ɛtɛ ʒ	n ɛtɛ ʒ pɑ(z)
ɛtɛ ty	n ɛtɛ ty pɑ(z)
ɛtɛt ił, ɛtɛt ɛl	n ɛtɛt i pɑ(z) } n ɛtɛt ɛl pɑ(z) }
ɛtjō nu(z)	n ɛtjō nu pɑ(z)
ɛtje vu(z)	n ɛtje vu pɑ(z)
ɛtɛt ił(z), ɛtɛt ɛl(z)	n ɛtɛt i pɑ(z) } n ɛtɛt ɛl pɑ(z) }

¹ Or tʷ ɛ(z).³ Or ɛs tʷ ɛ(z).² Or ʒə nə sʷi pɑ(z).⁴ Or ɛs ty n ɛ pɑ(z).⁵ Or tʷ ɛtɛ(z).

eskə ʒ etɛ(z)
 eskə ty etɛ(z)¹
 esk il etɛ(t), esk ɛl etɛ(t)
 eskə nuz etjõ(z)
 eskə vuz etje(z)
 esk iz etɛ(t), esk ɛlz etɛ(t)

eskə ʒə n etɛ pa(z)
 eskə ty n etɛ pa(z)²
 esk i n etɛ pa(z) }
 esk ɛl n etɛ pa(z) }
 eskə nu n etjõ pa(z)
 eskə vu n etje pa(z)
 esk i n etɛ pa(z) }
 esk ɛl n etɛ pa(z) }

Past.

ʒə fy(z)
 ty fy(z)
 i fy(t), ɛl fy(t)
 nu fy:m(z)
 vu fy:t(z)
 i fy:r(t), ɛl fy:r(t)

ʒə nə fy pa(z)³
 ty nə fy pa(z)
 i nə fy pa(z), ɛl nə fy pa(z)
 nu nə fy:m pa(z)
 vu nə fy:t pa(z)
 i nə fy:r pa(z), ɛl nə fy:r pa(z)

fy ʒ⁴
 fy ty
 fyt il, fyt ɛl
 fy:m nu(z)
 fy:t vu(z)
 fy:rt il(z), fy:rt ɛl(z)

nə fy ʒ pa(z)
 nə fy ty pa(z)
 nə fyt i pa(z) }
 nə fyt ɛl pa(z) }
 nə fy:m nu pa(z)
 nə fy:t vu pa(z)
 nə fy:rt i pa(z) }
 nə fy:rt ɛl pa(z) }

eskə ʒə fy(z)
 eskə ty fy(z)⁵
 esk i fy(t), esk ɛl fy(t)
 eskə nu fy:m(z)
 eskə vu fy:t(z)
 esk i fy:r(t), esk ɛl fy:r(t)

eskə ʒə nə fy pa(z)⁶
 eskə ty nə fy pa(z)⁷
 esk i nə fy pa(z) }
 esk ɛl nə fy pa(z) }
 eskə nu nə fy:m pa(z)
 eskə vu nə fy:t pa(z)
 esk i nə fy:r pa(z) }
 esk ɛl nə fy:r pa(z) }

¹ Or es tɥ etɛ(z).

³ Or ʒə nə fy pa(z).

⁵ Or es ty fy(z).

⁷ Or es ty nə fy pa(z).

² Or es ty n etɛ pa(z).

⁴ Unusual.

⁶ Or eskə ʒə nə fy pa(z).

Future.†

ʒə səre ¹	ʒə nə səre pa(z) ²
ty səra(z)	ty nə səra pa(z)
i səra, el səra	i nə səra pa(z), el nə səra pa(z)
nu sərō(z)	nu nə sərō pa(z)
vu səre(z)	vu nə səre pa(z)
i sərō(t), el sərō(t)	i nə sərō pa(z), el nə sərō pa(z)

səre ʒ	nə səre ʒ pa(z) ³
səra ty	nə səra ty pa(z)
sərat il, sərat el	nə sərat i pa(z) }
sərō nu(z)	nə sərat el pa(z) }
səre vu(z)	nə sərō nu pa(z)
sərōt il(z), sərōt el(z)	nə səre vu pa(z)
	nə sərōt i pa(z) }
	nə sərōt el pa(z) }

eskə ʒə səre ⁴	eskə ʒə nə səre pa(z) ⁶
eskə ty səra(z) ⁵	eskə ty nə səra pa(z) ⁷
esk i səra, esk el səra	esk i nə səra pa(z) }
eskə nu sərō(z)	esk el nə səra pa(z) }
eskə vu səre(z)	eskə nu nə sərō pa(z)
esk i sərō(t), esk el sərō(t)	eskə vu nə səre pa(z)
	esk i nə sərō pa(z) }
	esk el nə sərō pa(z) }

Perfect.

ʒ e ete	ʒə n e paz ete
ty az ete ⁸	ty n a paz ete
il a ete, el a ete	i n a paz ete, el n a paz ete
nuz avōz ete	nu n avō paz ete
vuz avez ete	vu n ave paz ete
iz ðt ete, elz ðt ete	i n ð paz ete, el n ð paz ete

† For Future in the Past, see Conditional (Present).

¹ Or ʒə səre.

² Or ʒə nə səre pa(z).

³ Or nə səre ʒ pa(z), etc., nə səre ʒ pa(z), etc.

⁴ Or eskə ʒə səre.

⁵ Or es ty səra(z).

⁶ Or eskə ʒə nə səre pa(z).

⁷ Or es ty n səra pa(z).

⁸ Or ty az ete.

ε ʒ ete
 a ty ete¹
 at il ete, at el ete
 avõ nuz ete
 ave vuz ete
 ôt iz ete, ôt elz ete

n ε ʒ paz ete
 n a ty paz ete
 n at i paz ete }
 n at el paz ete }
 n avõ nu paz ete
 n ave vu paz ete
 n ôt i paz ete }
 n ôt el paz ete }

eskə ʒ e ete
 eskə ty az ete²
 esk il a ete, esk el a ete
 eskə nuz avõz ete
 eskə vuz avez ete
 esk iz ôt ete, esk elz ôt ete

eskə ʒ n e paz ete
 eskə ty n a paz ete³
 esk i n a paz ete }
 esk el n a paz ete }
 eskə nu n avõ paz ete
 eskə vu n ave paz ete
 esk i n õ paz ete }
 esk el n õ paz ete }

Past Perfect or Pluperfect.

ʒ avez ete
 ty avez ete⁴
 il avet ete, el avet ete
 nuz avjõz ete
 vuz avjez ete
 iz avet ete, elz avet ete

ʒ n ave paz ete
 ty n ave paz ete
 i n ave paz ete, el n ave paz ete
 nu n avjõ paz ete
 vu n avje paz ete
 i n ave paz ete, el n ave paz ete

ave ʒ ete
 ave ty ete⁵
 avet il ete, avet el ete
 avjõ nuz ete
 avje vuz ete
 avet iz ete, avet elz ete

n ave ʒ paz ete
 n ave ty paz ete
 n avet i paz ete }
 n avet el paz ete }
 n avjõ nu paz ete
 n avje vu paz ete
 n avet i paz ete }
 n avet el paz ete }

¹ Or a ty ete.

³ Or es ty n a paz ete.

⁵ Or ave ty ete.

² Or es ty az ete.

⁴ Or ty avez ete.

eskə ʒ avɛz ete
 eskə ty avɛz ete¹
 esk il avɛt ete, esk ɛl avɛt ete
 eskə nuz avjōz ete
 eskə vuz avjez ete
 esk iz avɛt ete, esk ɛlz avɛt ete

eskə ʒə n avɛ paz ete
 eskə ty n avɛ paz ete²
 esk i n avɛ paz ete }
 esk ɛl n avɛ paz ete }
 eskə nu n avjō paz ete
 eskə vu n avje paz ete
 esk i n avɛ paz ete }
 esk ɛl n avɛ paz ete }

Second Past Perfect.

ʒ yz ete
 ty yz ete
 il yt ete, ɛl yt ete
 nuz y:mz ete
 vuz y:tz ete
 iz y:rt ete, ɛlz y:rt ete

ʒə n y paz ete
 ty n y paz ete
 i n y paz ete, ɛl n y paz ete
 nu n y:m paz ete
 vu n y:t paz ete
 i n y:r paz ete, ɛl n y:r paz ete

y ʒ ete
 y ty ete³
 yt il ete, yt ɛl ete
 y:m nuz ete⁴
 y:t vuz ete
 y:rt iz ete, y:rt ɛlz ete

n y ʒ paz ete
 n y ty paz ete
 n yt i paz ete }
 n yt ɛl paz ete }
 n y:m nu paz ete⁴
 n y:t vu paz ete
 n y:rt i paz ete }
 n y:rt ɛl paz ete }

eskə ʒ yz ete
 eskə ty yz ete⁵
 esk il yt ete, esk ɛl yt ete
 eskə nuz y:mz ete⁴
 eskə vuz y:tz ete
 esk iz y:rt ete

eskə ʒə n y paz ete
 eskə ty n y paz ete⁶
 esk i n y paz ete }
 esk ɛl n y paz ete }
 eskə nu n y:m paz ete⁴
 eskə vu n y:t paz ete
 esk i n y:r paz ete }
 esk ɛl n y:r paz ete }

¹ Or es tɥ avɛz ete.

³ Or y tɥ ete.

⁵ Or ɛs ty yz ete.

² Or ɛs ty n avɛ paz ete.

⁴ Unusual. (Cf. p. 98, n. 3.)

⁶ Or ɛs ty n y paz ete.

Future Perfect. †

ʒ ore ete ¹	ʒə n ore paz ete ⁸
ty oraz ete ²	ty n ora paz ete
il ora ete, el ora ete	i n ora paz ete, el n ora paz ete
nuz orðz ete	nu n orð paz ete
vuz orez ete	vu n ore paz ete
iz orõt ete, elz orõt ete	i n orð paz ete, el n orð paz ete
ore ʒ ete ⁴	n ore ʒ paz ete ⁶
ora ty ete ⁵	n ora ty paz ete
orat il ete, orat el ete	n orat i paz ete } n orat el paz ete } n orð nu paz ete n ore vu paz ete n orõt i paz ete } n orõt el paz ete }
orð nuz ete	
ore vuz ete	
orõt iz ete, orõt elz ete	
eskə ʒ ore ete	eskə ʒə n ore paz ete
eskə ty oraz ete ⁷	eskə ty n ora paz ete ⁸
esk il ora ete, esk el ora ete	esk i n ora paz ete } esk el n ora paz ete } eskə nu n orð paz ete eskə vu n ore paz ete esk i n orð paz ete } esk el n orð paz ete }
eskə nuz orðz ete	
eskə vuz orez ete	
esk iz orõt ete, esk elz orõt ete	

Conditional.

Present.

ʒə sərə(z) ⁹	ʒə nə sərə pa(z) ¹⁰
ty sərə(z)	ty nə sərə pa(z)
i sərə(t), el sərə(t)	i nə sərə pa(z), el nə sərə pa(z)
nu sərjð(z)	nu nə sərjð pa(z)
vu sərje(z)	vu nə sərje pa(z)
i sərə(t), el sərə(t)	i nə sərə pa(z), el nə sərə pa(z)

† For the Future Perfect in the Past, see Conditional (Past).

¹ Or ʒ ore ete, ty oraz ete, etc.

² Or ty oraz ete.

³ Or ʒə n ore paz ete, etc.

⁴ Or ore ʒ ete, etc.

⁵ Or ora ty ete.

⁶ Or n ore ʒ paz ete, etc.

⁷ Or es ty oraz ete.

⁸ Or es ty n ora paz ete.

⁹ Or ʒə sərə(z).

¹⁰ Or ʒə nə sərə pa(z).

sərə ʒ	nə sərə ʒ pa(z) ¹
sərə ty	nə sərə ty pa(z)
səret il, səret el	nə səret i pa(z) } nə səret el pa(z) }
sərijō nu(z)	nə sərijō nu pa(z)
sərje vu(z)	nə sərje vu pa(z)
səret il(z), səret el(z)	nə səret i pa(z) } nə səret el pa(z) }
eskə ʒə sərə(z) ²	eskə ʒə nə sərə pa(z) ⁴
eskə ty sərə(z) ³	eskə ty nə sərə pa(z) ⁵
esk i sərə(t), esk el sərə(t)	esk i nə sərə pa(z) } esk el nə sərə pa(z) }
eskə nu sərijō(z)	eskə nu nə sərijō pa(z)
eskə vu sərje(z)	eskə vu nə sərje pa(z)
esk i sərə(t), esk el sərə(t)	esk i nə sərə pa(z) } esk el nə sərə pa(z) }

Past.

ʒ orəz ete ⁶	ʒə n orə paz ete ⁸
ty orəz ete ⁷	ty n orə paz ete
il orət ete, el orət ete	i n orə paz ete, el n orə paz ete
nuz orjōz ete	nu n orjō paz ete
vuz orjez ete	vu n orje paz ete
iz orət ete, elz orət ete	i n orə paz ete, el n orə paz ete
orə ʒ ete ⁹	n orə ʒ paz ete ¹¹
orə ty ete ¹⁰	n orə ty paz ete
orət il ete, orət el ete	n orət i paz ete } n orət el paz ete }
orjō nuz ete	n orjō nu paz ete
orje vuz ete	n orje vu paz ete
orət iz ete, orət elz ete	n orət i paz ete } n orət el paz ete }

¹ Or nə sərə ʒ pa(z), etc., nə sərə ʒ pa(z), etc.² Or eskə ʒə sərə(z).⁴ Or eskə ʒə nə sərə pa(z).⁶ Or ʒ orəz ete, ty orəz ete, etc.⁸ Or ʒə n orə paz ete, etc.¹⁰ Or orə ty ete.³ Or es ty sərə(z).⁵ Or es ty n sərə pa(z).⁷ Or tʃ orəz ete.⁹ Or orə ʒ ete, etc.¹¹ Or n orə ʒ paz ete, etc.

eskə ʒ orez ete
 eskə ty orez ete¹
 esk il orɛt ete, esk ɛl orɛt ete
 eskə nuʒ orjɔz ete
 eskə vuʒ orjez ete
 esk iz orɛt ete, esk ɛlz orɛt ete

eskə ʒə n ore paz ete
 eskə ty n ore paz ete²
 esk i n ore paz ɛte }
 esk ɛl n ore paz ete }
 eskə nu n orjɔ paz ete
 eskə vu n orje paz ete
 esk i n ore paz ete }
 esk ɛl n ore paz ete }

Imperative.

swa(z)
 swajɔ(z)
 swaje(z)

nə swa pa(z)
 nə swajɔ pa(z)
 nə swaje pa(z)

Subjunctive.

Present.

kə ʒə swa(z)³
 kə ty swa(z)
 k i swa(t), k ɛl swa(t)
 kə nu swajɔ(z)
 kə vu swaje(z)
 k i swa(t), k ɛl swa(t)

kə ʒə nə swa pa(z)⁴
 kə ty nə swa pa(z) [pa(z)]
 k i nə swa pa(z), k ɛl nə swa
 kə nu nə swajɔ pa(z)
 kə vu nə swaje pa(z) [pa(z)]
 k i nə swa pa(z), k ɛl nə swa

Past.

kə ʒə fys⁵
 kə ty fys(z)
 k i fy(t), k ɛl fy(t)
 kə nu fysjɔ(z)
 kə vu fysje(z)
 k i fys(t), k ɛl fys(t)

kə ʒə nə fys pa(z)⁶
 kə ty nə fys pa(z)
 k i nə fy pa(z), k ɛl nə fy pa(z)
 kə nu nə fysjɔ pa(z)
 kə vu nə fysje pa(z)
 k i nə fys pa(z), k ɛl nə fys pa(z)

¹ Or ɛs tɥ orez ete.

³ Or kə ʒə swa(z).

⁵ Or kə ʒə fys.

² Or ɛs ty n ore paz ete.

⁴ Or kə ʒə nə swa pa(z).

⁶ Or kə ʒə nə fys pa(z).

kə ʒ ε ete
 kə ty εz ete¹
 k il εt ete, k εl εt ete
 kə nuz εjōz ete
 kə vuz εjez ete
 k iz εt ete, k εlz εt ete

Perfect.

kə ʒə n ε paz ete²
 kə ty n ε paz ete
 k i n ε paz ete, k εl n ε paz ete
 kə nu n εjō paz ete
 kə vu n εje paz ete
 k i n ε paz ete, k εl n ε paz ete

Pluperfect.

kə ʒ ys ete
 kə ty ysz ete
 k il yt ete, k εl yt ete
 kə nuz ysjōz ete
 kə vuz ysjez ete
 k iz yst ete, k εlz yst ete

kə ʒə n ys paz ete³
 kə ty n ys paz ete
 k i n y paz ete, k εl n y paz ete
 kə nu n ysjō paz ete
 kə vu n ysje paz ete
 k i n ys paz ete, k εl n ys paz ete

(b) tru:v-.

1°. Active Voice.

Infinitive.

Present.

truve }
 nə pa truve }
 nə truve pa(z) }

Past.

avwa:r truve }
 nə paz avwa:r truve }
 n avwa:r pa truve }

Participle.

Present.

truvā(t) }
 nə truvā pa(z) }

Past.

ejā truve }
 n ejā pa truve }

¹ Or kə ty εz ete.

² Or kə ʒə n ε paz ete.

³ Or kə ʒə n ys paz ete.

Indicative.

Present.

<i>ʒə</i> tru:v	<i>ʒə nə</i> truv pa(z) ¹
ty tru:v(z)	ty nə truv pa(z)
i tru:v, <i>ɛl</i> tru:v	i nə truv pa(z), <i>ɛl</i> nə truv pa(z)
nu truvð(z)	nu nə truvð pa(z)
vu truve(z)	vu nə truve pa(z)
i tru:v(t), <i>ɛl</i> tru:v(t)	i nə truv pa(z), <i>ɛl</i> nə truv pa(z)

truve <i>ʒ</i>	nə truve <i>ʒ</i> pa(z)
truv ty	nə truv ty pa(z)
truvt <i>il</i> , truvt <i>ɛl</i>	nə truvt i pa(z) } nə truvt <i>ɛl</i> pa(z) }
truvð nu(z)	nə truvð nu pa(z)
truve vu(z)	nə truve vu pa(z)
truvt <i>il</i> (z), truvt <i>ɛl</i> (z)	nə truvt i pa(z) } nə truvt <i>ɛl</i> pa(z) }

eskə <i>ʒə</i> tru:v	eskə <i>ʒə nə</i> truv pa(z) ³
eskə ty tru:v(z) ²	eskə ty nə truv pa(z) ⁴
esk i tru:v, esk <i>ɛl</i> tru:v	esk i nə truv pa(z) } esk <i>ɛl</i> nə truv pa(z) }
eskə nu truvð(z)	eskə nu nə truvð pa(z)
eskə vu truve(z)	eskə vu nə truve pa(z)
esk i tru:v(t), esk <i>ɛl</i> tru:v(t)	esk i nə truv pa(z) } esk <i>ɛl</i> nə truv pa(z) }

Imperfect.

<i>ʒə</i> truve(z)	<i>ʒə nə</i> truve pa(z) ⁵
ty truve(z)	ty nə truve pa(z) [pa(z)]
i truve(t), <i>ɛl</i> truve(t)	i nə truve pa(z), <i>ɛl</i> nə truve
nu truvjð(z)	nu nə truvjð pa(z)
vu truvje(z)	vu nə truvje pa(z) [pa(z)]
i truve(t), <i>ɛl</i> truve(t)	i nə truve pa(z), <i>ɛl</i> nə truve

¹ Or *ʒə nə* truv pa(z).³ Or eskə *ʒə nə* truv pa(z).⁵ Or *ʒə nə* truve pa(z).² Or *ɛs* ty tru:v(z).⁴ Or *ɛs* ty nə truv pa(z).

truve ʒ
 truve ty
 truvet il, truvet el
 truvjō nu(z)
 truvje vu(z)
 truvet il(z), truvet el(z).

nə truve ʒ pa(z)
 nə truve ty pa(z)
 nə truvet i pa(z) }
 nə truvet el pa(z) }
 nə truvjō nu pa(z)
 nə truvje vu pa(z)
 nə truvet i pa(z) }
 nə truvet el pa(z) }

eskə ʒə truve(z)
 eskə ty truve(z)¹
 esk i truve(t), esk el truve(t)
 eskə nu truvjō(z)
 eskə vu truvje(z)
 esk i truve(t), esk el truve(t)

eskə ʒə nə truve pa(z)²
 eskə ty nə truve pa(z)³
 esk i nə truve pa(z) }
 esk el nə truve pa(z) }
 eskə nu nə truvjō pa(z)
 eskə vu nə truvje pa(z)
 esk i nə truve pa(z) }
 esk el nə truve pa(z) }

Past.

ʒə truve
 ty truva(z)
 i truva, el truva
 nu truva:m(z)
 vu truva:t(z)
 i truve:r(t), el truve:r(t)

ʒə nə truve pa(z)⁴
 ty nə truva pa(z) [pa(z)]
 i nə truva pa(z), el nə truva
 nu nə truva:m pa(z)
 vu nə truva:t pa(z) [pa(z)]
 i nə truve:r pa(z), el nə truve:r

truve ʒ
 truva ty
 truvat il, truvat el
 truva:m nu(z)⁵
 truva:t vu(z)⁵
 truve:rt il(z), truve:rt el(z)

nə truve ʒ pa(z)
 nə truva ty pa(z)
 nə truvat i pa(z) }
 nə truvat el pa(z) }
 nə truva:m nu pa(z)⁵
 nə truva:t vu pa(z)⁵
 nə truve:rt i pa(z) }
 nə truve:rt el pa(z) }

¹ Or es ty truve(z).

³ Or es ty nə truve pa(z).

⁵ Unusual.

² Or eskə ʒə nə truve pa(z).

⁴ Or ʒə nə truve pa(z).

eskə ʒə truve
 eskə ty truva(z)¹
 esk i truva, esk el truva
 eskə nu truva:m(z)
 eskə vu truvaz:t(z)
 esk i truvɛ:r(t), esk el truvɛ:r(t)

eskə ʒə nə truve pa(z)²
 eskə ty nə truva pa(z)³
 esk i nə truva pa(z) }
 esk el nə truva pa(z) }
 eskə nu nə truva:m pa(z)
 eskə vu nə truvaz:t pa(z)
 esk i nə truvɛ:r pa(z) }
 esk el nə truvɛ:r pa(z) }

Future.†

ʒə truvre
 ty truvra(z)
 i truvra, el truvra
 nu truvrō(z)
 vu truvre(z)
 i truvrō(t), el truvrō(t)

ʒə nə truvre pa(z)⁴
 ty nə truvra pa(z) [pa(z)]
 i nə truvra pa(z), el nə truvra
 nu nə truvrō pa(z)
 vu nə truvre pa(z) [pa(z)]
 i nə truvrō pa(z), el nə truvrō

truvre ʒ
 truvra ty
 truvrat il, truvrat el
 truvrō nu(z)
 truvre vu(z)
 truvrōt il(z), truvrōt el(z)

nə truvre ʒ pa(z)
 nə truvra ty pa(z)
 nə truvrat i pa(z) }
 nə truvrat el pa(z) }
 nə truvrō nu pa(z)
 nə truvre vu pa(z)
 nə truvrōt i pa(z) }
 nə truvrōt el pa(z) }

eskə ʒə truvre
 eskə ty truvra(z)⁵
 esk i truvra, esk el truvra
 eskə nu truvrō(z)
 eskə vu truvre(z)
 esk i truvrō(t), esk el truvrō(t)

eskə ʒə nə truvre pa(z)⁶
 eskə ty nə truvra pa(z)⁷
 esk i nə truvra pa(z) }
 esk el nə truvra pa(z) }
 eskə nu nə truvrō pa(z)
 eskə vu nə truvre pa(z)
 esk i nə truvrō pa(z) }
 esk el nə truvrō pa(z) }

† For the Future in the Past, see Conditional (Present).

¹ Or es ty truva(z).

³ Or es ty n truva pa(z).

⁵ Or es ty truvra(z).

⁷ Or es ty nə truvra pa(z).

² Or eskə ʒə nə truve pa(z).

⁴ Or ʒə nə truvre pa(z).

⁶ Or eskə ʒə nə truvre pa(z).

Perfect.

ʒ e truve
 ty a truve¹
 il a truve, el a truve
 nuz avõ truve
 vuz ave truve
 iz õ truve, elz õ truve

ʒʷ n e pa truve
 ty n a pa truve
 i n a pa truve, eʎ n a pa truve
 nu n avõ pa truve
 vu n ave pa truve
 i n õ pa truve, eʎ n õ pa truve

ε ʒ truve
 a ty truve
 at i truve, at el truve
 avõ nu truve
 ave vu truve
 õt i truve, õt el truve

n ε ʒ pa truve
 n a ty pa truve
 n at i pa truve }
 n at el pa truve }
 n avõ nu pa truve
 n ave vu pa truve
 n õt i pa truve }
 n õt el pa truve }

eskø ʒ e truve
 eskø ty a truve²
 esk il a truve, esk el a truve
 eskø nuz avõ truve
 eskø vuz ave truve
 esk iz õ truve, esk elz õ truve

eskø ʒʷ n e pa truve
 eskø ty n a pa truve³
 esk i n a pa truve }
 esk eʎ n a pa truve }
 eskø nu n avõ pa truve
 eskø vu n ave pa truve
 esk i n õ pa truve }
 esk eʎ n õ pa truve }

Past Perfect or Pluperfect.

ʒ ave truve
 ty ave truve⁴
 il ave truve, el ave truve
 nuz avjõ truve
 vuz avje truve
 iz ave truve, elz ave truve

ʒʷ n ave pa truve
 ty n ave pa truve
 i n ave pa truve }
 eʎ n ave pa truve }
 nu n avjõ pa truve
 vu n avje pa truve
 i n ave pa truve }
 eʎ n ave pa truve }

¹ Or ty a truve.

² Or es ty a truve.

³ Or es ty n a pa truve.

⁴ Or ty ave truve.

avε ʒ truve
 avε ty truve
 avεt i truve }
 avεt εl truve }
 avjō nu truve
 avje vu truve
 avεt i truve }
 avεt εl truve }

n avε ʒ pa truve
 n avε ty pa truve
 n avεt i pa truve }
 n avεt εl pa truve }
 n avjō nu pa truve
 n avje vu pa truve
 n avεt i pa truve }
 n avεt εl pa truve }

eskə ʒ avε truve
 eskə ty avε truve¹
 esk il avε truve }
 esk εl avε truve }
 eskə nuz avjō truve
 eskə vuz avje truve
 esk iz avε truve }
 esk εlz avε truve }

eskə ʒə n avε pa truve
 eskə ty n avε pa truve²
 esk i n avε pa truve }
 esk εl n avε pa truve }
 eskə nu n avjō pa truve
 eskə vu n avje pa truve
 esk i n avε pa truve }
 esk εl n avε pa truve }

Second Past Perfect.

ʒ y truve
 ty y truve
 il y truve, εl y truve
 nuz y:m truve
 vuz y:t truve
 iz y:r truve, εlz y:r truve

ʒə n y pa truve
 ty n y pa truve
 i n y pa truve, εl n y pa truve
 nu n y:m pa truve
 vu n y:t pa truve [truve
 i n y:r pa truve, εl n y:r pa

y ʒ truve
 y ty truve
 yt i truve, yt εl truve
 y:m nu truve³
 y:t vu truve
 y:rt i truve, y:rt εl truve

n y ʒ pa truve
 n y ty pa truve
 n yt i pa truve }
 n yt εl pa truve }
 n y:m nu pa truve³
 n y:t vu pa truve
 n y:rt i pa truve }
 n y:rt εl pa truve }

¹ Or εs tɥ avε truve.

² Or εs ty n avε pa truve

³ Unusual. (Cf. p. 98, n. 3.)

eskə ʒ y truve
 eskə ty y truve¹
 esk il y truve }
 esk el y truve }
 eskə nuz y:m truve²
 eskə vuz y:t truve
 esk iz y:r truve }
 esk elz y:r truve }

eskə ʒə n y pa truve
 eskə ty n y pa truve³
 esk i n y pa truve }
 esk el n y pa truve }
 eskə nu n y:m pa truve²
 eskə vu n y:t pa truve
 esk i n y:r pa truve }
 esk el n y:r pa truve }

Future Perfect. †

ʒ ore truve⁴
 ty ora truve⁵
 il ora truve, el ora truve
 nuz orō truve
 vuz ore truve
 iz orō truve, elz orō truve

ʒə n ore pa truve⁶
 ty n ora pa truve
 i n ora pa truve }
 el n ora pa truve }
 nu n orō pa truve
 vu n ore pa truve
 i n orō pa truve }
 el n orō pa truve }

ore ʒ truve⁷
 ora ty truve
 orat i truve }
 orat el truve }
 orō nu truve
 ore vu truve
 orōt i truve }
 orōt el truve }

n ore ʒ pa truve⁸
 n ora ty pa truve
 n orat i pa truve }
 n orat el pa truve }
 n orō nu pa truve
 n ore vu pa truve
 n orōt i pa truve }
 n orōt el pa truve }

eskə ʒ ore truve
 eskə ty ora truve⁹
 esk il ora truve }
 esk el ora truve }
 eskə nuz orō truve
 eskə vuz ore truve
 esk iz orō truve }
 esk elz orō truve }

eskə ʒə n ore pa truve
 eskə ty n ora pa truve¹⁰
 esk i n ora pa truve }
 esk el n ora pa truve }
 eskə nu n orō pa truve
 eskə vu n ore pa truve
 esk i n orō pa truve }
 esk el n orō pa truve }

† For Future Perfect in the Past, see Conditional (Past).

¹ Or es ty y truve.

² Unusual.

³ Or es ty n y pa truve.

⁴ Or ʒ ore truve, etc.

⁵ Or tq ora truve.

⁶ Or ʒə n ore pa truve, etc.

⁷ Or ore ʒ truve, etc.

⁸ Or n ore ʒ pa truve.

⁹ Or es tq ora truve.

¹⁰ Or es ty n ora pa truve.

Conditional.

Present.

ʒə truvrɛ(z)	ʒə nə truvrɛ pa(z) ¹
ty truvrɛ(z)	ty nə truvrɛ pa(z) [pa(z)]
i truvrɛ(t), ɛl truvrɛ(t)	i nə truvrɛ pa(z), ɛl nə truvrɛ
nu truvərjɔ̃(z)	nu nə truvərjɔ̃ pa(z)
vu truvərje(z)	vu nə truvərje pa(z) [pa(z)]
i truvrɛ(t), ɛl truvrɛ(t)	i nə truvrɛ pa(z), ɛl nə truvrɛ

truvrɛ ʒ	nə truvrɛ ʒ pa(z)
truvrɛ ty	nə truvrɛ ty pa(z)
truvrɛt il }	nə truvrɛt i pa(z) }
truvrɛt ɛl }	nə truvrɛt ɛl pa(z) }
truvərjɔ̃ nu(z)	nə truvərjɔ̃ nu pa(z)
truvərje vu(z)	nə truvərje vu pa(z)
truvrɛt il(z) }	nə truvrɛt i pa(z) }
truvrɛt ɛl(z) }	nə truvrɛt ɛl pa(z) }

eskə ʒə truvrɛ(z)	eskə ʒə nə truvrɛ pa(z) ³
eskə ty truvrɛ(z) ²	eskə ty nə truvrɛ pa(z) ⁴
esk i truvrɛ(t) }	esk i nə truvrɛ pa(z) }
esk ɛl truvrɛ(t) }	esk ɛl nə truvrɛ pa(z) }
eskə nu truvərjɔ̃(z)	eskə nu nə truvərjɔ̃ pa(z)
eskə vu truvərje(z)	eskə vu nə truvərje pa(z)
esk i truvrɛ(t) }	esk i nə truvrɛ pa(z) }
esk ɛl truvrɛ(t) }	esk ɛl nə truvrɛ pa(z) }

Past.

ʒ ɔrɛ truve ⁵	ʒə n ɔrɛ pa truve ⁷
ty ɔrɛ truve ⁶	ty n ɔrɛ pa truve [truve]
il ɔrɛ truve, ɛl ɔrɛ truve	i n ɔrɛ pa truve, ɛl n ɔrɛ pa
nuz ɔrjɔ̃ truve	nu n ɔrjɔ̃ pa truve
vuz ɔrje truve	vu n ɔrje pa truve [truve]
iz ɔrɛ truve, ɛlz ɔrɛ truve	i n ɔrɛ pa truve, ɛl n ɔrɛ pa

¹ Or ʒə nə truvrɛ pa(z).³ Or eskə ʒə nə truvrɛ pa(z).⁵ Or ʒ ɔrɛ truve, etc.⁷ Or ʒə n ɔrɛ pa truve, etc.² Or ɛs ty truvrɛ(z).⁴ Or ɛs ty nə truvrɛ pa(z).⁶ Or tɥ ɔrɛ truve.

orē ʒ truve¹
 orē ty truve
 orēt i truve }
 orēt el truve }
 orjō nu truve
 orje vu truve
 orēt i truve }
 orēt el truve }

n orē ʒ pa truve²
 n orē ty pa truve
 n orēt i pa truve }
 n orēt el pa truve }
 n orjō nu pa truve
 n orje vu pa truve
 n orēt i pa truve }
 n.orēt el pa truve }

eskə ʒ orē truve
 eskə ty orē truve³
 esk il orē truve }
 esk el orē truve }
 eskə nuz orjō truve
 eskə vuz orje truve
 esk iz orē truve }
 esk elz orē truve }

eskə ʒə n orē pa truve
 eskə ty n orē pa truve⁴
 esk i n orē pa truve }
 esk el n orē pa truve }
 eskə nu n orjō pa truve
 eskə vu n orje pa truve
 esk i n orē pa truve }
 esk el n orē pa truve }

Imperative.

tru:v
 truvō(z)
 truve(z)

nə truv pa(z)
 nə truvō pa(z)
 nə truve pa(z)

Subjunctive.

Present.

kə ʒə tru:v⁵
 kə ty tru:v(z)
 k i tru:v, k el tru:v
 kə nu truvjō(z)
 kə vu truvje(z)
 k i tru:v(t), k el tru:v(t)

kə ʒə nə truv pa(z)⁶
 kə ty nə truv pa(z)
 k i nə truv pa(z) }
 k el nə truv pa(z) }
 kə nu nə truvjō pa(z)
 kə vu nə truvje pa(z)
 k i nə truv pa(z) }
 k el nə truv pa(z) }

¹ Or orē ʒ truve, etc.

³ Or es ty orē truve.

⁵ Or kə ʒə tru:v.

² Or n orē ʒ pa truve, etc.

⁴ Or es ty n orē pa truve.

⁶ Or kə ʒə nə truv pa(z).

Past.

kə ʒə truvas ¹	kə ʒə nə truvas pa(z) ³
kə ty truvas(z)	kə ty nə truvas pa(z)
k i truva(t), k el truva(t)	k i nə truva pa(z) } k el nə truva pa(z) }
kə nu truvasjõ(z) ²	kə nu nə truvasjõ pa(z) ²
kə vu truvasje(z) ²	kə vu nə truvasje pa(z) ²
k i truvas(t), k el truvas(t) ²	k i nə truvas pa(z) } ₂ k el nə truvas pa(z) }

Perfect.

kə ʒ ε truve	kə ʒə n ε pa truve ⁵
kə ty ε truve ⁴	kə ty n ε pa truve [truve
k il ε truve, k el ε truve	k i n ε pa truve, k el n ε pa
kə nuz ejõ truve	kə nu n ejõ pa truve
kə vuz eje truve	kə vu n eje pa truve [truve
k iz ε truve, k elz ε truve	k i n ε pa truve, k el n ε pa

Pluperfect.

kə ʒ ys truve	kə ʒə n ys pa truve ⁶
kə ty ys truve	kə ty n ys pa truve [truve
k il y truve, k el y truve	k i n y pa truve, k el n y pa
kə nuz ysjõ truve	kə nu n ysjõ pa truve
kə vuz ysje truve	kə vu n ysje pa truve [truve
k iz ys truve, k elz ys truve	k i n ys pa truve, k el n ys pa

2°. Passive Voice.

Infinitive.

Present.

ε:trə truve	n ε:trə pa truve } nə paz ε:trə truve }
-------------	--

Past.

avwa:r ete truve	nə paz avwa:r ete truve n avwa:r paz ete truve
------------------	---

¹ Or kə ʒə truvas.³ Or kə ʒə nə truvas pa(z).⁵ Or kə ʒə n ε pa truve.² Unusual.⁴ Or kə tq ε truve.⁶ Or kə ʒə n ys pa truve.

Participle.

Present.

etã truve

n etã pa truve

Past.

ejãt ete truve

n ejã paz ete truve

Indicative.

Present.

zə sɥi truve

zə nə sɥi pa truve³ty ε truve¹

ty n ε pa truve

il ε truve, el ε truve²

i n ε pa truve, el n ε pa truve

nu səm truve(z)

nu nə səm pa truve(z)

vuz ɛ:t truve(z)

vu n ɛ:t pa truve(z) [truve(z)]

i sō truve(z), el sō truve(z)²

i nə sō pa truve(z), el nə sō pa

sɥi z truve

nə sɥi z pa truve

ε ty truve

n ε ty pa truve

et i truve }

n et i pa truve }

et el truve }

n et el pa truve }

səm nu truve(z)

nə səm nu pa truve(z)

ɛ:t vu truve(z)

n ɛ:t vu pa truve(z)

sõt i truve(z) }

nə sõt i pa truve(z) }

sõt el truve(z) }

nə sõt el pa truve(z) }

eskə zə sɥi truve

eskə zə nə sɥi pa truve⁵eskə ty ε truve⁴eskə ty n ε pa truve⁶

esk il ε truve }

esk i n ε pa truve }

esk el ε truve }

esk el n ε pa truve }

eskə nu səm truve(z)

eskə nu nə səm pa truve(z)

eskə vuz ɛ:t truve(z)

eskə vu n ɛ:t pa truve(z)

esk i sō truve(z) }

esk i nə sō pa truve(z) }

esk el sō truve(z) }

esk el nə sō pa truve(z) }

¹ Or tɥ ε truve.² Or el ε truve:, el sō truve:(z) in F.S. (cf. p. 90).³ Or zə nə sɥi pa truve.⁴ Or ɛs tɥ ε truve.⁵ Or eskə zə nə sɥi pa truve.⁶ Or ɛs ty n ε pa truve.

Imperfect.

ʒ etɛ truve	ʒə n etɛ pa truve
ty etɛ truve ¹	ty n etɛ pa truve [truve
il etɛ truve, ɛl etɛ truve	i n etɛ pa truve, ɛl n etɛ pa
nuz etjɔ̃ truve(z)	nu n etjɔ̃ pa truve(z)
vuz etje truve(z)	vu n etje pa truve(z) [truve(z)
iz etɛ truve(z), ɛlz etɛ truve(z)	i n etɛ pa truve(z), ɛl n etɛ pa
etɛ ʒ truve	n etɛ ʒ pa truve
etɛ ty truve	n etɛ ty pa truve
etɛt i truve }	n etɛt i pa truve }
etɛt ɛl truve }	n etɛt ɛl pa truve }
etjɔ̃ nu truve(z)	n etjɔ̃ nu pa truve(z)
etje vu truve(z)	n etje vu pa truve(z)
etɛt i truve(z) }	n etɛt i pa truve(z) }
etɛt ɛl truve(z) }	n etɛt ɛl pa truve(z) }
eskə ʒ etɛ truve	eskə ʒə n etɛ pa truve
eskə ty etɛ truve ²	eskə ty n etɛ pa truve ³
esk il etɛ truve }	esk i n etɛ pa truve }
esk ɛl etɛ truve }	esk ɛl n etɛ pa truve }
eskə nuz etjɔ̃ truve(z)	eskə nu n etjɔ̃ pa truve(z)
eskə vuz etje truve(z)	eskə vu n etje pa truve(z)
esk iz etɛ truve(z) }	esk i n etɛ pa truve(z) }
esk ɛlz etɛ truve(z) }	esk ɛl n etɛ pa truve(z) }

Past.

ʒə fy truve	ʒə nə fy pa truve ⁴
ty fy truve	ty nə fy pa truve [truve
i fy truve, ɛl fy truve	i nə fy pa truve, ɛl nə fy pa
nu fy:m truve(z)	nu nə fy:m pa truve(z)
vu fy:t truve(z)	vu nə fy:t pa truve(z) [truve(z)
i fy:r truve(z), ɛl fy:r truve(z)	i nə fy:r pa truve(z), ɛl nə fy:r pa
fy ʒ truve	nə fy ʒ pa truve
fy ty truve	nə fy ty pa truve
fyt i truve }	nə fyt i pa truve }
fyt ɛl truve }	nə fyt ɛl pa truve }
fy:m nu truve(z)	nə fy:m nu pa truve(z)
fy:t vu truve(z)	nə fy:t vu pa truve(z)
fy:rt i truve(z) }	nə fy:rt i pa truve(z) }
fy:rt ɛl truve(z) }	nə fy:rt ɛl pa truve(z) }

¹ Or tq etɛ truve.³ Or ɛs ty n etɛ pa truve.² Or ɛs tq etɛ truve.⁴ Or ʒə nə fy pa truve.

eskə ʒə fy truve
 eskə ty fy truve¹
 esk i fy truve }
 esk el fy truve }
 eskə nu fy:m truve(z)
 eskə vu fy:t truve(z)
 esk i fy:r truve(z) }
 esk el fy:r truve(z) }

eskə ʒə nə fy pa truve²
 eskə ty nə fy pa truve³
 esk i nə fy pa truve }
 esk el nə fy pa truve }
 eskə nu nə fy:m pa truve
 eskə vu nə fy:t pa truve
 esk i nə fy:r pa truve }
 esk el nə fy:r pa truve }

Future †

ʒə sərə truve⁴
 ty sərə truve
 i sərə truve, el sərə truve
 nu sərō truve(z)
 vu sərə truve(z)
 i sərō truve(z), el sərō truve(z)

ʒə nə sərə pa truve⁵
 ty nə sərə pa truve [truve
 i nə sərə pa truve, el nə sərə pa
 nu nə sərō pa truve(z)
 vu nə sərə pa truve(z) [truve(z)
 i nə sərō pa truve(z), el nə sərō pa

sərə ʒ truve
 sərə ty truve
 sərat i truve }
 sərat el truve }
 sərō nu truve(z)
 sərə vu truve(z)
 sərōt i truve(z) }
 sərōt el truve(z) }

nə sərə ʒ pa truve⁶
 nə sərə ty pa truve
 nə sərat i pa truve }
 nə sərat el pa truve }
 nə sərō nu pa truve(z)
 nə sərə vu pa truve(z)
 nə sərōt i pa truve(z) }
 nə sərōt el pa truve(z) }

eskə ʒə sərə truve⁷
 eskə ty sərə truve⁸
 esk i sərə truve }
 esk el sərə truve }
 eskə nu sərō truve(z)
 eskə vu sərə truve(z)
 esk i sərō truve(z) }
 esk el sərō truve(z) }

eskə ʒə nə sərə pa truve⁹
 eskə ty nə sərə pa truve¹⁰
 esk i nə sərə pa truve }
 esk el nə sərə pa truve }
 eskə nu nə sərō pa truve(z)
 eskə vu nə sərə pa truve(z)
 esk i nə sərō pa truve(z) }
 esk el nə sərō pa truve(z) }

† For Future in the Past, see Conditional (Present).

¹ Or es ty fy truve.

² Or eskə ʒə nə fy pa truve.

³ Or es ty nə fy pa truve.

⁴ Or ʒə sərə truve.

⁵ Or ʒə nə sərə pa truve.

⁶ Or nə sərə ʒ pa truve, etc., nə sərə ʒ pa truve, etc.

⁷ Or eskə ʒə sərə truve.

⁸ Or es ty sərə truve.

⁹ Or eskə ʒə nə sərə pa truve.

¹⁰ Or es ty nə sərə pa truve.

Perfect.

ʒ e ete truve
 ty az ete truve¹
 il^a ete truve, el a ete truve
 nuz avōz ete truve(z)
 vuz avez ete truve(z) [truve(z)
 iz ôt ete truve(z), elz ôt ete

ʒə n e paz ete truve
 ty n a paz ete truve [truve
 i n a paz ete truve, el n a paz ete
 nu n avō paz ete truve(z)
 vu n ave paz ete truve(z)
 i n ô paz ete truve(z), el n ô
 [paz ete truve(z)

ε ʒ ete truve
 a ty ete truve²
 at^ail ete truve }
 at^ael ete truve }
 avō nuz ete truve(z)
 ave vuz ete truve(z)
 ôt iz ete truve(z) }
 ôt elz ete truve(z) }

n ε ʒ paz ete truve
 n a ty paz ete truve
 n at i paz ete truve }
 n at el paz ete truve }
 n avō nu paz ete truve(z)
 n ave vu paz ete truve(z)
 n ôt i paz ete truve(z) }
 n ôt el paz ete truve(z) }

eskə ʒ e ete truve
 eskə ty az ete truve³
 esk il a ete truve }
 esk el a ete truve }
 eskə nuz avōz ete truve(z)
 eskə vuz avez ete truve(z)
 esk iz ôt ete truve(z) }
 esk elz ôt ete truve(z) }

eskə ʒə n e paz ete truve
 eskə ty n a paz ete truve⁴
 esk i n a paz ete truve }
 esk el n a paz ete truve }
 eskə nu n avō paz ete truve(z)
 eskə vu n ave paz ete truve(z)
 esk i n ô paz ete truve(z) }
 esk el n ô paz ete truve(z) }

Past Perfect or Pluperfect.

ʒ avez ete truve
 ty avez ete truve⁵ [truve
 il avēt ete truve, el avēt ete
 nuz avjōz ete truve(z)
 vuz avjez ete truve(z)
 iz avēt ete truve(z), elz avēt
 [ete truve(z)

ʒə n ave paz ete truve
 ty n ave paz ete truve
 i n ave paz ete truve }
 el n ave paz ete truve }
 nu n avjō paz ete truve(z)
 vu n avje paz ete truve(z)
 i n ave paz ete truve(z) }
 el n ave paz ete truve(z) }

¹ Or ty az ete truve.

³ Or es ty az ete truve.

⁵ Or ty avez ete truve.

² Or a ty ete truve.

⁴ Or es ty n a paz ete truve.

avε ʒ ete truve
 avε ty ete truve¹
 avεt ił ete truve }
 avεt εl ete truve }
 avjō nuʒ ete truve(z)
 avje vuʒ ete truve(z)
 avεt iz ete truve(z) }
 avεt εlʒ ete truve(z) }

n avε ʒ paz ete truve
 n avε ty paz ete truve
 n avεt i paz ete truve }
 n avεt εl paz ete truve }
 n avjō nu paz ete truve(z)
 n avje vu paz ete truve(z)
 n avεt i paz ete truve(z) }
 n avεt εl paz ete truve(z) }

eskə ʒ avεʒ ete truve
 eskə ty avεʒ ete truve²
 esk il avεt ete truve }
 esk εl avεt ete truve }
 eskə nuʒ avjōʒ ete truve(z)
 eskə vuʒ avjeʒ ete truve(z)
 esk iz avεt ete truve(z) }
 esk εlʒ avεt ete truve(z) }

eskə ʒə n avε paz ete truve
 eskə ty n avε paz ete truve³
 esk i n avε paz ete truve }
 esk εl n avε paz ete truve }
 eskə nu n avjō paz ete truve(z)
 eskə vu n avje paz ete truve(z)
 esk i n avε paz ete truve(z) }
 esk εl n avε paz ete truve(z) }

Second Past Perfect.

ʒ yʒ ete truve
 ty yʒ ete truve
 il yt ete truve, εl yt ete truve
 nuʒ y:mʒ ete truve(z)
 vuʒ y:tʒ ete truve(z)
 iz y:rt ete truve(z) }
 εlʒ y:rt ete truve(z) }

ʒə n y paz ete truve
 ty n y paz ete truve
 i n y paz ete truve }
 εl n y paz ete truve }
 nu n y:m paz ete truve(z)
 vu n y:t paz ete truve(z)
 i n y:r paz ete truve(z) }
 εl n y:r paz ete truve(z) }

y ʒ ete truve
 y ty ete truve⁴
 yt ił ete truve }
 yt εl ete truve }
 y:m nuʒ ete truve(z)⁵
 y:t vuʒ ete truve(z)
 y:rt iz ete truve(z) }
 y:rt εlʒ ete truve(z) }

n y ʒ paz ete truve
 n y ty paz ete truve
 n yt i paz ete truve }
 n yt εl paz ete truve }
 n y:m nu paz ete truve(z)⁵
 n y:t vu paz ete truve(z)
 n y:rt i paz ete truve(z) }
 n y:rt εl paz ete truve(z) }

¹ Or avε ty ete truve.

² Or εs ty avεʒ ete truve.

³ Or εs ty n avε paz ete truve.

⁴ Or y ty ete truve.

⁵ Unusual. (Cf. p. 98, n. 3.)

eskə ʒ yz ete truve
 eskə ty yz ete truve¹
 esk il yt ete truve }
 esk el yt ete truve }
 eskə nuz y:mz ete truve(z)²
 eskə vuz y:tz ete truve(z)
 esk iz y:rt ete truve(z) }
 esk elz y:rt ete truve(z) }

eskə ʒ n y paz ete truve
 eskə ty n y paz ete truve³
 esk i n y paz ete truve }
 esk el n y paz ete truve }
 eskə nu n y:m paz ete truve(z)²
 eskə vu n y:tz paz ete truve(z)
 esk i n y:r paz ete truve(z) }
 esk el n y:r paz ete truve(z) }

Future Perfect.†

ʒ ore ete truve⁴
 ty oraz ete truve⁵
 il ora ete truve }
 el ora ete truve }
 nuz orōz ete truve(z)
 vuz orez ete truve(z)
 iz orōt ete truve(z) }
 elz orōt ete truve(z) }

ʒ n ore paz ete truve⁶
 ty n ora paz ete truve
 i n ora paz ete truve }
 el n ora paz ete truve }
 nu n orō paz ete truve(z)
 vu n ore paz ete truve(z)
 i n orō paz ete truve(z) }
 el n orō paz ete truve(z) }

ore ʒ ete truve⁷
 ora ty ete truve⁸
 orat il ete truve }
 orat el ete truve }
 orō nuz ete truve(z)
 ore vuz ete truve(z)
 orōt iz ete truve(z) }
 orōt elz ete truve(z) }

n ore ʒ paz ete truve⁹
 n ora ty paz ete truve
 n orat i paz ete truve }
 n orat el paz ete truve }
 n orō nu paz ete truve(z)
 n ore vu paz ete truve(z)
 n orōt i paz ete truve(z) }
 n orōt el paz ete truve(z) }

eskə ʒ ore ete truve
 eskə ty oraz ete truve¹⁰
 esk il ora ete truve }
 esk el ora ete truve }
 eskə nuz orōz ete truve(z)
 eskə vuz orez ete truve(z)
 esk iz orōt ete truve(z) }
 esk elz orōt ete truve(z) }

eskə ʒ n ore paz ete truve
 eskə ty n ora paz ete truve¹¹
 esk i n ora paz ete truve }
 esk el n ora paz ete truve }
 eskə nu n orō paz ete truve(z)
 eskə vu n ore paz ete truve(z)
 esk i n orō paz ete truve(z) }
 esk el n orō paz ete truve(z) }

† For the Future Perfect in the Past, see Conditional (Past).

¹ Or es ty yz ete truve.

³ Or es ty n y paz ete truve.

⁵ Or tq oraz ete truve.

⁷ Or ore ʒ ete truve, etc.

⁹ Or n ore ʒ paz ete truve, etc.

¹¹ Or es ty n ora paz ete truve.

² Unusual.

⁴ Or ʒ ore ete truve, etc.

⁶ Or ʒ n ore paz ete truve, etc.

⁸ Or ora tq ete truve.

¹⁰ Or es tq oraz ete truve.

Conditional.

Present.

ʒə sərə truve¹
 ty sərə truve
 i sərə truve, el sərə truve
 nu sərjō truve(z)
 vu sərje truve(z)
 i sərə truve(z), el sərə truve(z)

ʒə nə sərə pa truve²
 ty nə sərə pa truve
 i nə sərə pa truve }
 el nə sərə pa truve }
 nu nə sərjō pa truve(z)
 vu nə sərje pa truve(z)
 i nə sərə pa truve(z) }
 el nə sərə pa truve(z) }

sərə ʒ truve
 sərə ty truve
 sərət i truve }
 sərət el truve }
 sərjō nu truve(z)
 sərje vu truve(z)
 sərət i truve(z) }
 sərət el truve(z) }

nə sərə ʒ pa truve³
 nə sərə ty pa truve
 nə sərət i pa truve }
 nə sərət el pa truve }
 nə sərjō nu pa truve(z)
 nə sərje vu pa truve(z)
 nə sərət i pa truve(z) }
 nə sərət el pa truve(z) }

eskə ʒə sərə truve⁴
 eskə ty sərə truve⁵
 esk i sərə truve }
 esk el sərə truve }
 eskə nu sərjō truve(z)
 eskə vu sərje truve(z)
 esk i sərə truve(z) }
 esk el sərə truve(z) }

eskə ʒə nə sərə pa truve⁶
 eskə ty nə sərə pa truve⁷
 esk i nə sərə pa truve }
 esk el nə sərə pa truve }
 eskə nu nə sərjō pa truve(z)
 eskə vu nə sərje pa truve(z)
 esk i nə sərə pa truve(z) }
 esk el nə sərə pa truve(z) }

Past.

ʒ orəz ete truve⁸
 ty orəz ete truve⁹
 il orət ete truve }
 el orət ete truve }
 nuz orjōz ete truve(z)
 vuz orjez ete truve(z)
 iz orət ete truve(z) }
 elz orət ete truve(z) }

ʒə n orə paz ete truve¹⁰
 ty n orə paz ete truve
 i n orə paz ete truve }
 el n orə paz ete truve }
 nu n orjō paz ete truve(z)
 vu n orje paz ete truve(z)
 i n orə paz ete truve(z) }
 el n orə paz ete truve(z) }

¹ Or ʒə sərə truve.

² Or ʒə nə sərə pa truve.

³ Or nə sərə ʒ pa truve, etc., or nə sərə ty pa truve, etc.

⁴ Or eskə ʒə sərə truve.

⁵ Or es ty sərə truve.

⁶ Or eskə ʒə nə sərə pa truve.

⁷ Or es ty nə sərə pa truve.

⁸ Or ʒ orəz ete truve, etc.

⁹ Or tq orəz ete truve.

¹⁰ Or ʒə n orə paz ete truve, etc.

orɛ ʒ ete truve¹
 orɛ ty ete truve²
 orɛt il ete truve }
 orɛt ɛl ete truve }
 orjɔ̃ nuʒ ete truve(z)
 orje vuʒ ete truve(z)
 orɛt iz ete truve(z) }
 orɛt ɛlz ete truve(z) }

ɛskə ʒ orɛʒ ete truve
 ɛskə ty orɛʒ ete truve⁴
 ɛsk il orɛt ete truve }
 ɛsk ɛl orɛt ete truve }
 ɛskə nuʒ orjɔ̃z ete truve(z)
 ɛskə vuʒ orjeʒ ete truve(z)
 ɛsk iz orɛt ete truve(z) }
 ɛsk ɛlz orɛt ete truve(z) }

n orɛ ʒ paz ete truve³
 n orɛ ty paz ete truve
 n orɛt i paz ete truve }
 n orɛt ɛl paz ete truve }
 n orjɔ̃ nu paz ete truve(z)
 n orje vu paz ete truve(z)
 n orɛt i paz ete truve(z) }
 n orɛt ɛl paz ete truve(z) }

ɛskə ʒɔ̃ n orɛ paz ete truve
 ɛskə ty n orɛ paz ete truve⁵
 ɛsk i n orɛ paz ete truve }
 ɛsk ɛl n orɛ paz ete truve }
 ɛskə nu n orjɔ̃ paz ete truve(z)
 ɛskə vu n orje paz ete truve(z)
 ɛsk i n orɛ paz ete truve(z) }
 ɛsk ɛl n orɛ paz ete truve(z) }

Imperative.

swa truve
 swajɔ̃ truve(z)
 swaje truve(z)

nə swa pa truve
 nə swajɔ̃ pa truve(z)
 nə swaje pa truve(z)

Subjunctive.

Present.

kə ʒə swa truve⁶
 kə ty swa truve
 k i swa truve, k ɛl swa truve
 kə nu swajɔ̃ truve(z)
 kə vu swaje truve(z)
 k i swa truve(z), k ɛl swa
 [truve(z)]

kə ʒə nə swa pa truve⁷
 kə ty nə swa pa truve
 k i nə swa pa truve }
 k ɛl nə swa pa truve }
 kə nu nə swajɔ̃ pa truve(z)
 kə vu nə swaje pa truve(z)
 k i nə swa pa truve(z) }
 k ɛl nə swa pa truve(z) }

¹ Or orɛ ʒ ete truve, etc.

² Or n orɛ ʒ paz ete truve, etc.

³ Or ɛs ty n orɛ paz ete truve.

⁴ Or kə ʒɔ̃ nə swa pa truve.

⁵ Or orɛ ty ete truve.

⁶ Or ɛs ty orɛʒ ete truve.

⁷ Or kə ʒɔ̃ swa truve.

Past.

kə ʒə fys truve ¹	kə ʒə nə fys pa truve ²
kə ty fys truve	kə ty nə fys pa truve
k i fy truve, k əl fy truve	k i nə fy pa truve } k əl nə fy pa truve }
kə nu fysjə truve(z)	kə nu nə fysjə pa truve(z)
kə vu fysje truve(z)	kə vu nə fysje pa truve(z)
k i fys truve(z) }	k i nə fys pa truve(z) }
k əl fys truve(z) }	k əl nə fys pa truve(z) }

Perfect.

kə ʒ ε ete truve	kə ʒə n ε paz ete truve ⁴
kə ty εz ete truve ³ [truve	kə ty n ε paz ete truve
k il εt ete truve, k əl εt ete	k i n ε paz ete truve } k əl n ε paz ete truve }
kə nuz əjðz ete truve(z)	kə nu n əjð paz ete truve(z)
kə vuz əjez ete truve(z) [truve	kə vu n əje paz ete truve(z)
k iz εt ete truve, k əlz εt ete	k i n ε paz ete truve(z) }
	k əl n ε paz ete truve(z) }

Pluperfect.

kə ʒ ys ete truve	kə ʒə n ys paz ete truve ⁵
kə ty ysz ete truve	kə ty n ys paz ete truve
k il yt ete truve }	k i n y paz ete truve }
k əl yt ete truve }	k əl n y paz ete truve }
kə nuz ysjðz ete truve(z)	kə nu n ysjð paz ete truve(z)
kə vuz ysjez ete truve(z)	kə vu n ysje paz ete truve(z)
k iz yst ete truve(z) }	k i n ys paz ete truve(z) }
k əlz yst ete truve(z) }	k əl n ys paz ete truve(z) }

(c) reflexis-

Infinitive.

, Present.

refleʒi:r	nə pa refleʒi:r }
	nə refleʒi:r pa(z) }

¹ Or kə ʒə fys truve.³ Or kə tq εz ete truve.⁵ Or kə ʒə n ys paz ete truve.² Or kə ʒə nə fys pa truve.⁴ Or kə ʒə n ε paz ete truve.

Past.

avwa:r refleʃi	nə paʒ avwa:r refleʃi } n avwa:r pa refleʃi }
----------------	--

Participle.

Present.

refleʃisã(t)	nə refleʃisã pa(z)
--------------	--------------------

Past.

ɛjã refleʃi	n ɛjã pa refleʃi
-------------	------------------

Indicative.

Present.

ʒə refleʃi(z)	ʒə nə refleʃi pa(z) ¹
ty refleʃi(z)	ty nə refleʃi pa(z)
i refleʃi(t), ɛl refleʃi(t)	i nə refleʃi pa(z) } ɛl nə refleʃi pa(z) }
nu refleʃisõ(z)	nu nə refleʃisõ pa(z)
vu refleʃise(z)	vu nə refleʃise pa(z)
i refleʃis(t), ɛl refleʃis(t)	i nə refleʃis pa(z) } ɛl nə refleʃis pa(z) }

refleʃi ty	nə refleʃi ty pa
refleʃit iʃ }	nə refleʃit i pa(z) }
refleʃit ɛl }	nə refleʃit ɛl pa(z) }
refleʃisõ nu(z)	nə refleʃisõ nu pa(z)
refleʃise vu(z)	nə refleʃise vu pa(z)
refleʃist iʃ(z) }	nə refleʃist i pa(z) }
refleʃist ɛl(z) }	nə refleʃist ɛl pa(z) }

eskə ʒə refleʃi(z)	eskə ʒə nə refleʃi pa(z) ³
eskə ty refleʃi(z) ²	eskə ty nə refleʃi pa(z) ⁴
esk i refleʃi(t) }	esk i nə refleʃi pa(z) }
esk ɛl refleʃi(t) }	esk ɛl nə refleʃi pa(z) }
eskə nu refleʃisõ(z)	eskə nu nə refleʃisõ pa(z)
eskə vu refleʃise(z)	eskə vu nə refleʃise pa(z)
esk i refleʃis(t) }	esk i nə refleʃis pa(z) }
esk ɛl refleʃis(t) }	esk ɛl nə refleʃis pa(z) }

¹ Or ʒə nə refleʃi pa(z).³ Or eskə ʒə nə refleʃi pa(z).² Or ɛs ty refleʃi(z).⁴ Or ɛs ty nə refleʃi pa(z).

Imperfect.

3^o refleʃise(z)
 ty refleʃise(z)
 i refleʃise(t), el refleʃise(t)
 nu refleʃisjō(z)
 vu refleʃisje(z)
 i refleʃise(t), el refleʃise(t)

3^o nə refleʃise pa(z)¹
 ty nə refleʃise pa(z)
 i nə refleʃise pa(z) }
 el nə refleʃise pa(z) }
 nu nə refleʃisjō pa(z)
 vu nə refleʃisje pa(z)
 i nə refleʃise pa(z) }
 el nə refleʃise pa(z) }

refleʃise 3
 refleʃise ty
 refleʃiset il }
 refleʃiset el }
 refleʃisjō nu(z)
 refleʃisje vu(z)
 refleʃiset il(z) }
 refleʃiset el(z) }

nə refleʃise 3 pa(z)
 nə refleʃise ty pa(z)
 nə refleʃiset i pa(z) }
 nə refleʃiset el pa(z) }
 nə refleʃisjō nu pa(z)
 nə refleʃisje vu pa(z)
 nə refleʃiset i pa(z) }
 nə refleʃiset el pa(z) }

eskə 3^o refleʃise(z)
 eskə ty refleʃise(z)²
 esk i refleʃise(t) }
 esk el refleʃise(t) }
 eskə nu refleʃisjō(z)
 eskə vu refleʃisje(z)
 esk i refleʃise(t) }
 esk el refleʃise(t) }

eskə 3^o nə refleʃise pa(z)³
 eskə ty nə refleʃise pa(z)⁴
 esk i nə refleʃise pa(z) }
 esk el nə refleʃise pa(z) }
 eskə nu nə refleʃisjō pa(z)
 eskə vu nə refleʃisje pa(z)
 esk i nə refleʃise pa(z) }
 esk el nə refleʃise pa(z) }

Past.

3^o refleʃi(z)
 ty refleʃi(z)
 i refleʃi(t), el refleʃi(t)
 nu refleʃi:m(z)
 vu refleʃi:t(z)
 i refleʃi:r(t), el refleʃi:r(t)

3^o nə refleʃi pa(z)⁵
 ty nə refleʃi pa(z) [pa(z)]
 i nə refleʃi pa(z), el nə refleʃi
 nu nə refleʃi:m pa(z)
 vu nə refleʃi:t pa(z)
 i nə refleʃi:r pa(z) }
 el nə refleʃi:r pa(z) }

¹ Or 3^o nə refleʃise pa(z).

² Or es ty refleʃise(z).

³ Or eskə 3^o nə refleʃise pa(z).

⁴ Or es ty nə refleʃise pa(z).

⁵ Or 3^o nə refleʃi pa(z).

refleʃi ty
 refleʃit il }
 refleʃit el }
 refleʃi:m nu(z)¹
 refleʃi:t vu(z)¹
 refleʃi:rt il(z) }
 refleʃi:rt el(z) }

eskə ʒə refleʃi(z)
 eskə ty refleʃi(z)²
 esk i refleʃi(t) }
 esk el refleʃi(t) }
 eskə nu refleʃi:m(z)
 eskə vu refleʃi:t(z)
 esk i refleʃi:r(t) }
 esk el refleʃi:r(t) }

nə refleʃi ty pa(z)
 nə refleʃit i pa(z) }
 nə refleʃit el pa(z) }
 nə refleʃi:m nu pa(z)¹
 nə refleʃi:t vu pa(z)¹
 nə refleʃi:rt i pa(z) }
 nə refleʃi:rt el pa(z) }

eskə ʒə nə refleʃi pa(z)³
 eskə ty nə refleʃi pa(z)⁴
 esk i nə refleʃi pa(z) }
 esk el nə refleʃi pa(z) }
 eskə nu nə refleʃi:m pa(z)
 eskə vu nə refleʃi:t pa(z)
 esk i nə refleʃi:r pa(z) }
 esk el nə refleʃi:r pa(z) }

Future. †

ʒə refleʃire
 ty refleʃira(z)
 i refleʃira, el refleʃira
 nu refleʃirō(z)
 vu refleʃire(z)
 i refleʃirō(t) }
 el refleʃirō(t) }

refleʃire ʒ
 refleʃira ty
 refleʃirat il }
 refleʃirat el }
 refleʃirō nu(z)
 refleʃire vu(z)
 refleʃirōt il(z) }
 refleʃirōt el(z) }

ʒə nə refleʃire pa(z)⁵
 ty nə refleʃira pa(z)
 i nə refleʃira pa(z) }
 el nə refleʃira pa(z) }
 nu nə refleʃirō pa(z)
 vu nə refleʃire pa(z)
 i nə refleʃirō pa(z) }
 el nə refleʃirō pa(z) }

nə refleʃire ʒ pa(z)
 nə refleʃira ty pa(z)
 nə refleʃirat i pa(z) }
 nə refleʃirat el pa(z) }
 nə refleʃirō nu pa(z)
 nə refleʃire vu pa(z)
 nə refleʃirōt i pa(z) }
 nə refleʃirōt el pa(z) }

† For the Future in the Past, see Conditional (Present).

¹ Unusual.

² Or *es ty refleʃi(z)*.

³ Or *eskə ʒə nə refleʃi pa(z)*.

⁴ Or *es ty nə refleʃi pa(z)*.

⁵ Or *ʒə nə refleʃire pa(z)*.

eskə ʒə refleʃire
 eskə ty refleʃira(z)¹
 esk i refleʃira }
 esk el refleʃira }
 eskə nu refleʃirō(z)
 eskə vu refleʃire(z)
 esk i refleʃirō(t) }
 esk el refleʃirō(t) }

eskə ʒə nə refleʃire pa(z)²
 eskə ty nə refleʃira pa(z)³
 esk i nə refleʃira pa(z) }
 esk el nə refleʃira pa(z) }
 eskə nu nə refleʃirō pa(z)
 eskə vu nə refleʃire pa(z)
 esk i nə refleʃirō pa(z) }
 esk el nə refleʃirō pa(z) }

Perfect

ʒ e refleʃi
 ty a refleʃi⁴
 il a refleʃi, el a refleʃi
 nuz avō refleʃi
 vuz ave refleʃi
 iz ō refleʃi, elz ō refleʃi

ʒə n e pa refleʃi
 ty n a pa refleʃi
 i n a pa refleʃi, el n a pa refleʃi
 nu n avō pa refleʃi
 vu n ave pa refleʃi
 i n ō pa refleʃi, el n ō pa refleʃi

ε ʒ refleʃi
 a ty refleʃi
 at i refleʃi }
 at el refleʃi }
 avō nu refleʃi
 ave vu refleʃi
 ōt i refleʃi }
 ōt el refleʃi }

n ε ʒ pa refleʃi
 n a ty pa refleʃi
 n at i pa refleʃi }
 n at el pa refleʃi }
 n avō nu pa refleʃi
 n ave vu pa refleʃi
 n ōt i pa refleʃi }
 n ōt el pa refleʃi }

eskə ʒ e refleʃi
 eskə ty a refleʃi⁵
 esk il a refleʃi }
 esk el a refleʃi }
 eskə nuz avō refleʃi
 eskə vuz ave refleʃi
 esk iz ō refleʃi }
 esk elz ō refleʃi }

eskə ʒə n e pa refleʃi
 eskə ty n a pa refleʃi⁶
 esk i n a pa refleʃi
 esk el n a pa refleʃi
 eskə nu n avō pa refleʃi
 eskə vu n ave pa refleʃi
 esk i n ō pa refleʃi
 esk el n ō pa refleʃi

¹ Or es ty refleʃira(z).

³ Or es ty nə refleʃira pa(z).

⁵ Or es tq a refleʃi.

² Or eskə ʒə nə refleʃire pa(z).

⁴ Or tq a refleʃi.

⁶ Or es ty n a pa refleʃi.

Past Perfect or Pluperfect.

ʒ avɛ reflɛʒi
 ty avɛ reflɛʒi¹
 il avɛ reflɛʒi, el avɛ reflɛʒi
 nuz avjɔ reflɛʒi
 vuz avje reflɛʒi
 iz avɛ reflɛʒi, elz avɛ reflɛʒi

ʒɔ n avɛ pa reflɛʒi
 ty n avɛ pa reflɛʒi
 i n avɛ pa reflɛʒi }
 el n avɛ pa reflɛʒi }
 nu n avjɔ pa reflɛʒi
 vu n avje pa reflɛʒi
 i n avɛ pa reflɛʒi }
 el n avɛ pa reflɛʒi }

avɛ ʒ reflɛʒi
 avɛ ty reflɛʒi
 avɛt i reflɛʒi }
 avɛt el reflɛʒi }
 avjɔ nu reflɛʒi
 avje vu reflɛʒi
 avɛt i reflɛʒi }
 avɛt el reflɛʒi }

n avɛ ʒ pa reflɛʒi
 n avɛ ty pa reflɛʒi
 n avɛt i pa reflɛʒi }
 n avɛt el pa reflɛʒi }
 n avjɔ nu pa reflɛʒi
 n avje vu pa reflɛʒi
 n avɛt i pa reflɛʒi }
 n avɛt el pa reflɛʒi }

eskə ʒ avɛ reflɛʒi
 eskə ty avɛ reflɛʒi²
 esk il avɛ reflɛʒi }
 esk el avɛ reflɛʒi }
 eskɔ nuz avjɔ reflɛʒi
 eskɔ vuz avje reflɛʒi
 esk iz avɛ reflɛʒi }
 esk elz avɛ reflɛʒi }

eskə ʒɔ n avɛ pa reflɛʒi
 eskə ty n avɛ pa reflɛʒi³
 esk i n avɛ pa reflɛʒi }
 esk el n avɛ pa reflɛʒi }
 eskɔ nu n avjɔ pa reflɛʒi
 eskɔ vu n avje pa reflɛʒi
 esk i n avɛ pa reflɛʒi }
 esk el n avɛ pa reflɛʒi }

Second Past Perfect.

ʒ y reflɛʒi
 ty y reflɛʒi
 il y reflɛʒi, el y reflɛʒi
 nuz y:m reflɛʒi
 vuz y:t reflɛʒi
 iz y:r reflɛʒi, elz y:r reflɛʒi

ʒɔ n y pa reflɛʒi
 ty n y pa reflɛʒi
 i n y pa reflɛʒi, el n y pa reflɛʒi
 nu n y:m pa reflɛʒi
 vu n y:t pa reflɛʒi [reflɛʒi
 i n y:r pa reflɛʒi, el n y:r pa

¹ Or *tʉ avɛ reflɛʒi*.

² Or *es tʉ avɛ reflɛʒi*.

³ Or *es ty n avɛ pa reflɛʒi*.

y 3 refleſi
 y ty refleſi
 yt i refleſi }
 yt el refleſi }
 y:m nu refleſi¹
 y:t vu refleſi
 y:rt i refleſi }
 y:rt el refleſi }

n y 3 pa refleſi
 n y ty pa refleſi
 n yt i pa refleſi }
 n yt el pa refleſi }
 n y:m nu pa refleſi¹
 n y:t vu pa refleſi
 n y:rt i pa refleſi }
 n y:rt el pa refleſi }

eskø 3 y refleſi
 eskø ty y refleſi²
 esk il y refleſi }
 esk el y refleſi }
 eskø nuz y:m refleſi
 eskø vuz y:t refleſi
 esk iz y:r refleſi }
 esk elz y:r refleſi }

eskø 3ø n y pa refleſi
 eskø ty n y pa refleſi³
 esk i n y pa refleſi }
 esk el n y pa refleſi }
 eskø nu n y:m pa refleſi
 eskø vu n y:t pa refleſi
 esk i n y:r pa refleſi }
 esk el n y:r pa refleſi }

Future Perfect. †

3 ore refleſi⁴
 ty ora refleſi⁵
 il ora refleſi, el ora refleſi
 nuz orø refleſi
 vuz ore refleſi
 iz orø refleſi, elz orø refleſi

3ø n ore pa refleſi⁶
 ty n ora pa refleſi [refleſi
 i n ora pa refleſi, el n ora pa
 nu n orø pa refleſi
 vu n ore pa refleſi [refleſi
 i n orø pa refleſi, el n orø pa

ore 3 refleſi⁷
 ora ty refleſi
 orat i refleſi }
 orat el refleſi }
 orø nu refleſi
 ore vu refleſi
 oröt i refleſi }
 oröt el refleſi }

n ore 3 pa refleſi⁸
 n ora ty pa refleſi
 n orat i pa refleſi }
 n orat el pa refleſi }
 n orø nu pa refleſi
 n ore vu pa refleſi
 n oröt i pa refleſi }
 n oröt el pa refleſi }

† For the Future Perfect in the Past, see Conditional (Past).

¹ Unusual. (Cf. p. 98, n. 3.)

² Or es ty y refleſi.

³ Or es ty n y pa refleſi.

⁴ Or 3 ore refleſi, etc.

⁵ Or tq ora refleſi.

⁶ Or 3ø n ore pa refleſi, etc.

⁷ Or øre 3 refleſi, etc.

⁸ Or n øre 3 pa refleſi, etc.

eskə ʒ ore refleʃi
 eskə ty ora refleʃi¹
 esk il ora refleʃi }
 esk el ora refleʃi }
 eskə nuz orō refleʃi
 eskə vuz ore refleʃi
 esk iz orō refleʃi }
 esk elz orō refleʃi }

eskə ʒə n ore pa refleʃi
 eskə ty n ora pa refleʃi²
 esk i n ora pa refleʃi }
 esk el n ora pa refleʃi }
 eskə nu n orō pa refleʃi
 eskə vu n ore pa refleʃi
 esk i n orō pa refleʃi }
 esk el n orō pa refleʃi }

Conditional.

Present.

ʒə refleʃirɛ(z)
 ty refleʃirɛ(z)
 i refleʃirɛ(t), el refleʃirɛ(t)
 nu refleʃirjō(z)
 vu refleʃirje(z)
 i refleʃirɛ(t), el refleʃirɛ(t)

ʒə nə refleʃirɛ pa(z)³
 ty nə refleʃirɛ pa(z)
 i nə refleʃirɛ pa(z) }
 el nə refleʃirɛ pa(z) }
 nu nə refleʃirjō pa(z)
 vu nə refleʃirje pa(z)
 i nə refleʃirɛ pa(z) }
 el nə refleʃirɛ pa(z) }

refleʃirɛ ʒ
 refleʃirɛ ty
 refleʃirɛt il }
 refleʃirɛt el }
 refleʃirjō nu(z)
 refleʃirje vu(z)
 refleʃirɛt il(z) }
 refleʃirɛt el(z) }

nə refleʃirɛ ʒ pa(z)
 nə refleʃirɛ ty pa(z)
 nə refleʃirɛt i pa(z) }
 nə refleʃirɛt el pa(z) }
 nə refleʃirjō nu pa(z)
 nə refleʃirje vu pa(z)
 nə refleʃirɛt i pa(z) }
 nə refleʃirɛt el pa(z) }

eskə ʒə refleʃirɛ(z)
 eskə ty refleʃirɛ(z)⁴
 esk i refleʃirɛ(t) }
 esk el refleʃirɛ(t) }
 eskə nu refleʃirjō(z)
 eskə vu refleʃirje(z)
 esk i refleʃirɛ(t) }
 esk el refleʃirɛ(t) }

eskə ʒə nə refleʃirɛ pa(z)⁵
 eskə ty nə refleʃirɛ pa(z)⁶
 esk i nə refleʃirɛ pa(z) }
 esk el nə refleʃirɛ pa(z) }
 eskə nu nə refleʃirjō pa(z)
 eskə vu nə refleʃirje pa(z)
 esk i nə refleʃirɛ pa(z) }
 esk el nə refleʃirɛ pa(z) }

¹ Or es tʃ ora refleʃi.

³ Or ʒə nə refleʃirɛ pa(z).

⁵ Or eskə ʒə nə refleʃirɛ pa(z).

² Or es ty n ora pa refleʃi.

⁴ Or es ty refleʃirɛ(z).

⁶ Or es ty nə refleʃirɛ pa(z).

Past.

ʒ orɛ reflɛʃi¹
 ty orɛ reflɛʃi²
 il orɛ reflɛʃi, ɛl orɛ reflɛʃi
 nuz orjõ reflɛʃi
 vuz orje reflɛʃi
 iz orɛ reflɛʃi, ɛlz orɛ reflɛʃi

ʒɔ n orɛ pa reflɛʃi³
 ty n orɛ pa reflɛʃi
 i n orɛ pa reflɛʃi }
 ɛl n orɛ pa reflɛʃi }
 nu n orjõ pa reflɛʃi
 vu n orje pa reflɛʃi
 i n orɛ pa reflɛʃi }
 ɛl n orɛ pa reflɛʃi }

orɛ ʒ reflɛʃi⁴
 orɛ ty reflɛʃi
 orɛt i reflɛʃi }
 orɛt ɛl reflɛʃi }
 orjõ nu reflɛʃi
 orje vu reflɛʃi
 orɛt i reflɛʃi }
 orɛt ɛl reflɛʃi }

n orɛ ʒ pa reflɛʃi⁵
 n orɛ ty pa reflɛʃi
 n orɛt i pa reflɛʃi }
 n orɛt ɛl pa reflɛʃi }
 n orjõ nu pa reflɛʃi
 n orje vu pa reflɛʃi
 n orɛt i pa reflɛʃi }
 n orɛt ɛl pa reflɛʃi }

eskə ʒ orɛ reflɛʃi
 eskə ty orɛ reflɛʃi⁶
 esk il orɛ reflɛʃi }
 ɛsk ɛl orɛ reflɛʃi }
 eskə nuz orjõ reflɛʃi
 eskə vuz orje reflɛʃi
 esk iz orɛ reflɛʃi }
 esk ɛlz orɛ reflɛʃi }

eskə ʒɔ n orɛ pa reflɛʃi
 eskə ty n orɛ pa reflɛʃi⁷
 esk i n orɛ pa reflɛʃi }
 esk ɛl n orɛ pa reflɛʃi }
 eskə nu n orjõ pa reflɛʃi
 eskə vu n orje pa reflɛʃi
 esk i n orɛ pa reflɛʃi }
 esk ɛl n orɛ pa reflɛʃi }

Imperative.

reflɛʃi(z)
 reflɛʃisõ(z)
 reflɛʃise(z)

nɔ reflɛʃi pa(z)
 nɔ reflɛʃisõ pa(z)
 nɔ reflɛʃise pa(z)

¹ Or ʒ orɛ reflɛʃi, etc.

² Or ty orɛ reflɛʃi.

³ Or ʒɔ n orɛ pa reflɛʃi, etc.

⁴ Or orɛ ʒ reflɛʃi, etc.

⁵ Or n orɛ ʒ pa reflɛʃi, etc.

⁶ Or ɛs ty orɛ reflɛʃi.

⁷ Or ɛs ty n orɛ pa reflɛʃi.

Subjunctive.

Present.

kə ʒə refleʒis ¹	kə ʒə nə refleʒis pa(z) ²
kə ty refleʒis(z)	kə ty nə refleʒis pa(z)
k i refleʒis, k ɛl refleʒis	k i nə refleʒis pa(z) \
kə nu refleʒisjɔ̃(z)	k ɛl nə refleʒis pa(z) /
kə vu refleʒisje(z)	kə nu nə refleʒisjɔ̃ pa(z)
k i refleʒis(t), k ɛl refleʒis(t)	kə vu nə refleʒisje pa(z)
	k i nə refleʒis pa(z) \
	k ɛl nə refleʒis pa(z) /

Past.

kə ʒə refleʒis ³	kə ʒə nə refleʒis pa(z) ⁴
kə ty refleʒis(z)	kə ty nə refleʒis pa(z)
k i refleʒi(t), k ɛl refleʒi(t)	k i nə refleʒi pa(z) \
kə nu refleʒisjɔ̃(z)	k ɛl nə refleʒi pa(z) /
kə vu refleʒisje(z)	kə nu nə refleʒisjɔ̃ pa(z)
k i refleʒis(t), k ɛl refleʒis(t)	kə vu nə refleʒisje pa(z)
	k i nə refleʒis pa(z) \
	k ɛl nə refleʒis pa(z) /

Perfect.

kə ʒ ɛ refleʒi	kə ʒə n ɛ pa refleʒi ⁶
kə ty ɛ refleʒi ⁵	kə ty n ɛ pa refleʒi
k il ɛ refleʒi, k ɛl ɛ refleʒi	k i n ɛ pa refleʒi \
kə nuz ɛjɔ̃ refleʒi	k ɛl n ɛ pa refleʒi /
kə vuz ɛje refleʒi	kə nu n ɛjɔ̃ pa refleʒi
k iz ɛ refleʒi, k ɛlz ɛ refleʒi	kə vu n ɛje pa refleʒi
	k i n ɛ pa refleʒi \
	k ɛl n ɛ pa refleʒi /

¹ Or kə ʒə refleʒis.² Or kə ʒə nə refleʒis pa(z).³ Or kə ʒə refleʒis.⁴ Or kə ʒə nə refleʒis pa(z).⁵ Or kə tɥ ɛ refleʒi.⁶ Or kə ʒə n ɛ pa refleʒi.

Pluperfect.

kə ʒ ys refleʃi	kə ʒə n ys pɑ refleʃi ¹
kə ty ys refleʃi	kə ty n ys pɑ refleʃi
k il y refleʃi, k el y refleʃi	k i n y pɑ refleʃi } k el n y pɑ refleʃi }
kə nuʒ ysʒə refleʃi	kə nu n ysʒə pɑ refleʃi
kə vuʒ ysje refleʃi	kə vu n ysje pɑ refleʃi
k iz ys refleʃi, k elz ys refleʃi	k i n ys pɑ refleʃi } k el n ys pɑ refleʃi }

(d) sə metr.

Infinitive.

Present.

sə metr	nə pɑ sə metr } nə sə metrə pɑ(z) ² }
---------	---

Past.

s ɛ:trə mi(z)	nə pɑ s ɛ:trə mi(z) } nə s ɛ:trə pɑ mi(z) }
---------------	--

Participle.

Present.

sə metã(t)	nə sə metã pɑ(z) ³
------------	-------------------------------

Past.

s etã mi(z)	nə s etã pɑ mi(z)
-------------	-------------------

Indicative.

Present.

ʒə mə mɛ(z) ⁴	ʒə nə mə mɛ pɑ(z) ⁵
ty tə mɛ(z)	ty nə tə mɛ pɑ(z)
i sə mɛ(t), el sə mɛ(t)	i nə sə mɛ pɑ, el nə sə mɛ pɑ(z)
nu nu metð(z)	nu nə nu metð pɑ(z)
vu vu mete(z)	vu nə vu mete pɑ(z)
i sə met(t) } el sə met(t) }	i nə sə met pɑ(z) } el nə sə met pɑ(z) }

¹ Or kə ʒə n ys pɑ refleʃi.² Or nə sə metrə pɑ(z).³ Or nə sə metã pɑ(z)⁴ Or ʒə mə mɛ(z).⁵ Or ʒə nə mə mɛ pɑ(z).

—
 tə mə ty
 sə met il }
 sə met el }
 nu metō nu
 vu mete vu
 sə mett il(z) }
 sə mett el(z) }

eskə ʒə mə mə(z)
 eskə ty tə mə(z)²
 esk i sə mə(t) }
 esk el sə mə(t) }
 eskə nu nu metō(z)
 eskə vu vu mete(z)
 esk i sə met(t) }
 esk el sə met(t) }

—
 nə tə mə ty pa(z)¹
 nə sə met i pa(z) }
 nə sə met el pa(z) }
 nə nu metō nu pa(z)
 nə vu mete vu pa(z)
 nə sə mett i pa(z) }
 nə sə mett el pa(z) }

eskə ʒə nə mə mə pa(z)
 eskə ty nə tə mə pa(z)³
 esk i nə sə mə pa(z) }
 esk el nə sə mə pa(z) }
 eskə nu nə nu metō pa(z)
 eskə vu nə vu mete pa(z)
 esk i nə sə met pa(z) }
 esk el nə sə met pa(z) }

Imperfect.

ʒə mə metɛ(z)⁴
 ty tə metɛ(z)
 i sə metɛ(t), el sə metɛ(t)
 nu nu metjō(z)
 vu vu metje(z)
 i sə metɛ(t), el sə metɛ(t)

ʒə nə mə metɛ pa(z)⁵
 ty nə tə metɛ pa(z)
 i nə sə metɛ pa(z) }
 el nə sə metɛ pa(z) }
 nu nə nu metjō pa(z)
 vu nə vu metje pa(z)
 i nə sə metɛ pa(z) }
 el nə sə metɛ pa(z) }

mə metɛ ʒ
 tə metɛ ty
 sə metɛt il }
 sə metɛt el }
 nu metjō nu(z)
 vu metje vu(z)
 sə metɛt il(z) }
 sə metɛt el(z) }

nə mə metɛ ʒ pa(z)⁶
 nə tə metɛ ty pa(z)
 nə sə metɛt i pa(z) }
 nə sə metɛt el pa(z) }
 nə nu metjō nu pa(z)
 nə vu metje vu pa(z)
 nə sə metɛt i pa(z) }
 nə sə metɛt el pa(z) }

¹ Or nə tə mə ty pa(z), nə sə met i pa(z), etc.

² Or es ty tə mə.

³ Or es ty nə tə mə pa(z).

⁴ Or ʒə mə metɛ(z).

⁵ Or ʒə nə mə metɛ pa(z).

⁶ Or nə mə metɛ ʒ pa(z), nə tə metɛ ty pa(z), etc.

eskø ʒə mə metɛ(z)
 eskø ty tə metɛ(z)¹
 esk i sə metɛ(t) }
 esk el sə metɛ(t) }
 eskø nu nu metjō(z)
 eskø vu vu metje(z)
 esk i sə metɛ(t) }
 esk el sə metɛ(t) }

eskø ʒə nə mə metɛ pa(z)
 eskø ty nə tə metɛ pa(z)²
 esk i nə sə metɛ pa(z) }
 esk el nə sə metɛ pa(z) }
 eskø nu nə nu metjō pa(z)
 eskø vu nə vu metje pa(z)
 esk i nə sə metɛ pa(z) }
 esk el nə sə metɛ pa(z) }

Past.

ʒə mə mi(z)³
 ty tə mi(z)
 i sə mi(t), el sə mi(t)
 nu nu mi:m(z)
 vu vu mi:t(z)
 i sə mi:r(t), el sə mi:r(t)

ʒə nə mə mi pa(z)⁴
 ty nə tə mi pa(z)
 i nə sə mi pa(z) }
 el nə sə mi pa(z) }
 nu nə nu mi:m pa(z)
 vu nə vu mi:t pa(z)
 i nə sə mi:r pa(z) }
 el nə sə mi:r pa(z) }

mə mi ʒ
 tə mi ty
 sə mit il }
 sə mit el }
 nu mi:m nu(z)⁵
 vu mi:t vu⁵
 sə mi:rt il(z) }
 sə mi:rt el(z) }

nə mə mi ʒ pa(z)⁶
 nə tə mi ty pa(z)
 nə sə mit i pa(z) }
 nə sə mit el pa(z) }
 nə nu mi:m nu pa(z)⁵
 nə vu mi:t vu pa(z)⁵
 nə sə mi:rt i pa(z) }
 nə sə mi:rt el pa(z) }

eskø ʒə mə mi(z)
 eskø ty tə mi(z)⁷
 esk i sə mi(t) }
 esk el sə mi(t) }
 eskø nu nu mi:m(z)
 eskø vu vu mi:t(z)
 esk i sə mi:r(t) }
 esk el sə mi:r(t) }

eskø ʒə nə mə mi pa(z)
 eskø ty nə tə mi pa(z)⁸
 esk i nə sə mi pa(z) }
 esk el nə sə mi pa(z) }
 eskø nu nə nu mi:m pa(z)
 eskø vu nə vu mi:t pa(z)
 esk i nə sə mi:r pa(z) }
 esk el nə sə mi:r pa(z) }

¹ Or es ty tə metɛ(z).

² Or es ty nə tə metɛ pa(z).

³ Or ʒə mə mi(z).

⁴ Or ʒə nə mə mi pa(z).

⁵ Unusual.

⁶ Or nə mə mi ʒ pa(z), nə tə mi ty pa(z), etc.

⁷ Or es ty tə mi(z).

⁸ Or es ty nə tə mi pa(z).

Future. †

ʒə mə mɛtrɛ¹
 ty tə mɛtra
 i sə mɛtra, ɛl sə mɛtra
 nu nu mɛtrø(z)
 vu vu mɛtre(z)
 i sə mɛtrø(t), ɛl sə mɛtrø(t)

ʒə nə mə mɛtre pa(z)²
 ty nə tə mɛtra pa(z)
 i nə sə mɛtra pa(z) }
 ɛl nə sə mɛtra pa(z) }
 nu nə nu mɛtrø pa(z)
 vu nə vu mɛtre pa(z)
 i nə sə mɛtrø pa(z) }
 ɛl nə sə mɛtrø pa(z) }

mə mɛtrɛ ʒ
 tə mɛtra ty
 sə mɛtrat il }
 sə mɛtrat ɛl }
 nu mɛtrø nu(z)
 vu mɛtre vu(z)
 sə mɛtrøt il(z) }
 sə mɛtrøt ɛl(z) }

nə mə mɛtrɛ ʒ pa(z)³
 nə tə mɛtra ty pa(z)
 nə sə mɛtrat i pa(z) }
 nə sə mɛtrat ɛl pa(z) }
 nə nu mɛtrø nu pa(z)
 nə vu mɛtre vu pa(z)
 nə sə mɛtrøt i pa(z) }
 nə sə mɛtrøt ɛl pa(z) }

ɛskə ʒə mə mɛtre
 ɛskə ty tə mɛtra(z)⁴
 ɛsk i sə mɛtra }
 ɛsk ɛl sə mɛtra }
 ɛskə nu nu mɛtrø(z)
 ɛskə vu vu mɛtre(z)
 ɛsk i sə mɛtrø(t) }
 ɛsk ɛl sə mɛtrø(t) }

ɛskə ʒə nə mə mɛtre pa(z)
 ɛskə ty nə tə mɛtra pa(z)⁵
 ɛsk i nə sə mɛtra pa(z) }
 ɛsk ɛl nə sə mɛtra pa(z) }
 ɛskə nu nə nu mɛtrø pa(z)
 ɛskə vu nə vu mɛtre pa(z)
 ɛsk i nə sə mɛtrø pa(z) }
 ɛsk ɛl nə sə mɛtrø pa(z) }

Perfect.

ʒə mə sɥi mi(z)⁶
 ty t ɛ mi(z)
 i s ɛ mi(z), ɛl s ɛ mi:z
 nu nu səm mi(z)
 vu vu:z ɛ:t mi(z)
 i sə sɔ mi(z), ɛl sə sɔ mi:z

ʒə nə mə sɥi pa mi(z)⁷
 ty nə t ɛ pa mi(z)
 i nə s ɛ pa mi(z) }
 ɛl nə s ɛ pa mi:z }
 nu nə nu səm pa mi(z)
 vu nə vu:z ɛ:t pa mi(z)
 i nə sə sɔ pa mi(z) }
 ɛl nə sə sɔ pa mi:z }

† For Future in the Past, see Conditional (Present).

¹ Or ʒə nə mɛtre.

³ Or nə mə mɛtrɛ ʒ pa(z), etc.

⁵ Or ɛs ty nə tə mɛtra pa(z).

⁷ Or ʒə nə mə sɥi pa mi(z).

² Or ʒə nə mə mɛtre pa(z).

⁴ Or ɛs ty tə mɛtra(z).

⁶ Or ʒə mə sɥi mi(z).

mə sʊi ʒ mi(z)
 t ɛ ty mi(z)
 s ɛt i mi(z) }
 s ɛt ɛl mi:z }
 nu səm nu mi(z)
 vuz ɛ:t vu mi(z)
 sə sɔt i mi(z) }
 sə sɔt ɛl mi:z }

eskə ʒə mə sʊi mi(z)
 eskə ty t ɛ mi(z)³
 esk i s ɛ mi(z) }
 esk ɛl s ɛ mi:z }
 eskə nu nu səm mi(z)
 eskə vu vuz ɛ:t mi(z)
 esk i sə sɔ mi(z) }
 esk ɛl sə sɔ mi:z }

nə mə sʊi ʒ pɑ mi(z)¹
 nə t ɛ ty pɑ mi(z)
 nə s ɛt i pɑ mi(z) }
 nə s ɛt ɛl pɑ mi:z }
 nə nu səm nu pɑ mi(z)
 nə vuz ɛ:t vu pɑ mi(z)
 nə sə sɔt i pɑ mi(z)² }
 nə sə sɔt ɛl pɑ mi:z² }

eskə ʒə nə mə sʊi pɑ mi(z)
 eskə ty nə t ɛ pɑ mi(z)⁴
 esk i nə s ɛ pɑ mi(z) }
 esk ɛl nə s ɛ pɑ mi:z }
 eskə nu nə nu səm pɑ mi(z)
 eskə vu nə vuz ɛ:t pɑ mi(z)
 esk i nə sə sɔ pɑ mi(z) }
 esk ɛl nə sə sɔ pɑ mi:z }

Past Perfect or Pluperfect.

ʒə m ɛtɛ mi(z)
 ty t ɛtɛ mi(z)
 i s ɛtɛ mi(z) }
 ɛl s ɛtɛ mi:z }
 nu nuz ɛtjɔ mi(z)
 vu vuz ɛtjɛ mi(z)
 i s ɛtɛ mi(z) }
 ɛl s ɛtɛ mi:z }

m ɛtɛ ʒ mi(z)
 t ɛtɛ ty mi(z)
 s ɛtɛt i mi(z) }
 s ɛtɛt ɛl mi:z }
 nuz ɛtjɔ nu mi(z)
 vuz ɛtjɛ vu mi(z)
 s ɛtɛt i mi(z) }
 s ɛtɛt ɛl mi:z }

ʒə nə m ɛtɛ pɑ mi(z)⁵
 ty nə t ɛtɛ pɑ mi(z)
 i nə s ɛtɛ pɑ mi(z) }
 ɛl nə s ɛtɛ pɑ mi:z }
 nu nə nuz ɛtjɔ pɑ mi(z)
 vu nə vuz ɛtjɛ pɑ mi(z)
 i nə s ɛtɛ pɑ mi(z) }
 ɛl nə s ɛtɛ pɑ mi:z }

nə m ɛtɛ ʒ pɑ mi(z)
 nə t ɛtɛ ty pɑ mi(z)
 nə s ɛtɛt i pɑ mi(z) }
 nə s ɛtɛt ɛl pɑ mi:z }
 nə nuz ɛtjɔ nu pɑ mi(z)
 nə vuz ɛtjɛ vu pɑ mi(z)
 nə s ɛtɛt i pɑ mi(z) }
 nə s ɛtɛt ɛl pɑ mi:z }

¹ Or nə mə sʊi pɑ mi(z).³ Or ɛs ty t ɛ mi(z).⁵ Or ʒə nə m ɛtɛ pɑ mi(z).² Or nə sə sɔt i pɑ mi(z), etc.⁴ Or ɛs ty nə t ɛ pɑ mi(z).

eskə ʒə m etɛ mi(z)
 eskə ty t etɛ mi(z)¹
 esk i s etɛ mi(z) }
 esk ɛl s etɛ mi:z }
 eskə nu nuz etjɔ̃ mi(z)
 eskə vu vuz etje mi(z)
 esk i s etɛ mi(z) }
 esk ɛl s etɛ mi:z }

eskə ʒə nə m etɛ pa mi(z)
 eskə ty nə t etɛ pa mi(z)²
 esk i nə s etɛ pa mi(z) }
 esk ɛl nə s etɛ pa mi:z }
 eskə nu nə nuz etjɔ̃ pa mi(z)
 eskə vu nə vuz etje pa mi(z)
 esk i nə s etɛ pa mi(z) }
 esk ɛl nə s etɛ pa mi:z }

Second Past Perfect.

ʒə mə fy mi(z)³
 ty tə fy mi(z)
 i sə fy mi(z) }
 ɛl sə fy mi:z }
 nu nu fy:m mi(z)
 vu vu fy:t mi(z)
 i sə fy:r mi(z) }
 ɛl sə fy:r mi:z }

ʒə nə mə fy pa mi(z)⁴
 ty nə tə fy pa mi(z)
 i nə sə fy pa mi(z) }
 ɛl nə sə fy pa mi:z }
 nu nə nu fy:m pa mi(z)
 vu nə vu fy:t pa mi(z)
 i nə sə fy:r pa mi(z) }
 ɛl nə sə fy:r pa mi:z }

Future Perfect.

ʒə mə sərə mi(z)⁵
 ty tə sərə mi(z)
 i sə sərə mi(z) }
 ɛl sə sərə mi:z }
 nu nu sərɔ̃ mi(z)
 vu vu sərə mi(z)
 i sə sərɔ̃ mi(z) }
 ɛl sə sərɔ̃ mi:z }

ʒə nə mə sərə pa mi(z)⁶
 ty nə tə sərə pa mi(z)
 i nə sə sərə pa mi(z) }
 ɛl nə sə sərə pa mi:z }
 nu nə nu sərɔ̃ pa mi(z)
 vu nə vu sərə pa mi(z)
 i nə sə sərɔ̃ pa mi(z) }
 ɛl nə sə sərɔ̃ pa mi:z }

mə sərə ʒ mi(z)
 tə sərə ty mi(z)
 sə sərət i mi(z) }
 sə sərət ɛl mi:z }
 nu sərɔ̃ nu mi(z)
 vu sərə vu mi(z)
 sə sərɔ̃t i mi(z) }
 sə sərɔ̃t ɛl mi:z }

nə mə sərə ʒ pa mi(z)⁷
 nə tə sərə ty pa mi(z)
 nə sə sərət i pa mi(z) }
 nə sə sərət ɛl pa mi:z }
 nə nu sərɔ̃ nu pa mi(z)
 nə vu sərə vu pa mi(z)
 nə sə sərɔ̃t i pa mi(z) }
 nə sə sərɔ̃t ɛl pa mi:z }

¹ Or *es ty t etɛ mi(z)*.² Or *es ty nə t etɛ pa mi(z)*.³ Or *ʒə mə fy mi(z)*.⁴ Or *ʒə nə mə fy pa mi(z)*.⁵ Or *ʒə mə sərə mi(z)*.⁶ Or *ʒə nə mə sərə pa mi(z)*.⁷ Or *nə mə sərə ʒ pa mi(z)*, *nə tə sərə ty pa mi(z)*, etc.

eskə ʒə mə sərə mi(z)
 eskə ty tə sərə mi(z)¹
 esk i sə sərə mi(z) }
 esk el sə sərə mi:z }
 eskə nu nu sərō mi(z)
 eskə vu vu sərə mi(z)
 esk i sə sərō mi(z) }
 esk el sə sərō mi:z }

eskə ʒə nə mə sərə pa mi(z)
 eskə ty nə tə sərə pa mi(z)²
 esk i nə sə sərə pa mi(z) }
 esk el nə sə sərə pa mi:z }
 eskə nu nə nu sərō pa mi(z)
 eskə vu nə vu sərə pa mi(z)
 esk i nə sə sərō pa mi(z) }
 esk el nə sə sərō pa mi:z }

Conditional.

Present.

ʒə mə metrɛ(z)³
 ty tə metrɛ(z)
 i sə metrɛ(t), el sə metrɛ(t)
 nu nu metrjō(z)
 vu vu metrje(z)
 i sə metrɛ(t), el sə metrɛ(t)

ʒə nə mə metrɛ pa(z)⁴
 ty nə tə metrɛ pa(z)
 i nə sə metrɛ pa(z) }
 el nə sə metrɛ pa(z) }
 nu nə nu metrjō pa(z)
 vu nə vu metrje pa(z)
 i nə sə metrɛ pa(z) }
 el nə sə metrɛ pa(z) }

mə metrɛ ʒ
 tə metrɛ ty
 sə metrɛt i }
 sə metrɛt el }
 nu metrjō nu(z)
 vu metrje vu(z)
 sə metrɛt i(z) }
 sə metrɛt el(z) }

nə mə metrɛ ʒ pa(z)⁵
 nə tə metrɛ ty pa(z)⁶
 nə sə metrɛt i pa(z) }
 nə sə metrɛt el pa(z) }
 nə nu metrjō nu pa(z)
 nə vu metrje vu pa(z)
 nə sə metrɛt i pa(z) }
 nə sə metrɛt el pa(z) }

eskə ʒə mə metrɛ(z)
 eskə ty tə metrɛ(z)⁷
 esk i sə metrɛ(t) }
 esk el sə metrɛ(t) }
 eskə nu nu metrjō(z)
 eskə vu vu metrje(z)
 esk i sə metrɛ(t) }
 esk el sə metrɛ(t) }

eskə ʒə nə mə metrɛ pa(z)
 eskə ty nə tə metrɛ pa(z)⁸
 esk i nə sə metrɛ pa(z) }
 esk el nə sə metrɛ pa(z) }
 eskə nu nə nu metrjō pa(z)
 eskə vu nə vu metrje pa(z)
 esk i nə sə metrɛ pa(z) }
 esk el nə sə metrɛ pa(z) }

¹ Or es ty tə sərə mi(z).

² Or es ty nə tə sərə pa mi(z).

³ Or ʒə mə metrɛ(z).

⁴ Or ʒə nə mə metrɛ pa(z).

⁵ Or nə mə metrɛ ʒ pa(z).

⁶ Or nə tə metrɛ ty pa(z).

⁷ Or es ty tə metrɛ(z).

⁸ Or es ty nə tə metrɛ pa(z).

Past.

ʒə mə sərə mi(z)¹
 ty tə sərə mi(z)
 i sə sərə mi(z) }
 el sə sərə mi:z }
 nu nu sərjō mi(z)
 vu vu sərje mi(z)
 i sə sərə mi(z) }
 el sə sərə mi:z }

ʒə nə mə sərə pa mi(z)²
 ty nə tə sərə pa mi(z)
 i nə sə sərə pa mi(z) }
 el nə sə sərə pa mi:z }
 nu nə nu sərjō pa mi(z)
 vu nə vu sərje pa mi(z)
 i nə sə sərə pa mi(z) }
 el nə sə sərə pa mi:z }

mə sərə ʒ mi(z)
 tə sərə ty mi(z)
 sə sərə i mi(z) }
 sə sərə el mi:z }
 nu sərjō nu mi(z)
 vu sərje vu mi(z)
 sə sərə i mi(z) }
 sə sərə el mi:z }

nə mə sərə ʒ pa mi(z)³
 nə tə sərə ty pa mi(z)
 nə sə sərə i pa mi(z) }
 nə sə sərə el pa mi:z }
 nə nu sərjō nu pa mi(z)
 nə vu sərje vu pa mi(z)
 nə sə sərə i pa mi(z) }
 nə sə sərə el pa mi:z }

eskə ʒə mə sərə mi(z)
 eskə ty tə sərə mi(z)⁴
 esk i sə sərə mi(z) }
 esk el sə sərə mi:z }
 eskə nu nu sərjō mi(z)
 eskə vu vu sərje mi(z)
 esk i sə sərə mi(z) }
 esk el sə sərə mi:z }

eskə ʒə nə mə sərə pa mi(z)
 eskə ty nə tə sərə pa mi(z)⁵
 esk i nə sə sərə pa mi(z) }
 esk el nə sə sərə pa mi:z }
 eskə nu nə nu sərjō pa mi(z)
 eskə vu nə vu sərje pa mi(z)
 esk i nə sə sərə pa mi(z) }
 esk el nə sə sərə pa mi:z }

Imperative.

mə twa
 mətō nu(z)
 məte vu(z)

nə tə mə pa(z)⁶
 nə nu mətō pa(z)
 nə vu məte pa(z)

¹ Or ʒə mə sərə mi(z).

² Or ʒə nə mə sərə pa mi(z).

³ Or nə mə sərə ʒ pa mi(z), nə tə sərə ty pa mi(z), etc.

⁴ Or es ty tə sərə mi(z).

⁵ Or es ty nə tə sərə pa mi(z).

⁶ Or nə tə mə pa(z).

Subjunctive.

Present.

kə ʒə mə met ¹	kə ʒə nə mə met pa(z) ²
kə ty tə met(z)	kə ty nə tə met pa(z)
k i sə met, k el sə met	k i nə sə met pa(z) } k el nə sə met pa(z) }
kə nu nu metjō(z)	kə nu nə nu metjō pa(z)
kə vu vu metje(z)	kə vu nə vu metje pa(z)
k i sə met, k el sə met	k i nə sə met pa(z) } k el nə sə met pa(z) }

Past.

kə ʒə mə mis ³	kə ʒə nə mə mis pa(z) ⁴
kə ty tə mis(z)	kə ty nə tə mis pa(z)
k i sə mi(t), k el sə mi(t)	k i nə sə mi pa(z) } k el nə sə mi pa(z) }
kə nu nu misjō(z)	kə nu nə nu misjō pa(z)
kə vu vu misje(z)	kə vu nə vu misje pa(z)
k i sə mis(t), k el sə mis(t)	k i nə sə mis pa(z) } k el nə sə mis pa(z) }

Perfect.

kə ʒə mə swa mi(z) ⁵	kə ʒə nə mə swa pa mi(z) ⁶
kə ty tə swa mi(z)	kə ty nə tə swa pa mi(z)
k i sə swa mi(z) } k el sə swa mi:z }	k i nə sə swa pa mi(z) } k el nə sə swa pa mi:z }
kə nu nu swajō mi(z)	kə nu nə nu swajō pa mi(z)
kə vu vu swaje mi(z)	kə vu nə vu swaje pa mi(z)
k i sə swa mi(z) } k el sə swa mi:z }	k i nə sə swa pa mi(z) } k el nə sə swa pa mi:z }

¹ Or kə ʒə mə met.² Or kə ʒə nə mə met pa(z).³ Or kə ʒə mə mis.⁴ Or kə ʒə nə mə mis pa(z).⁵ Or kə ʒə mə swa mi(z).⁶ Or kə ʒə nə mə swa pa mi(z).

Pluperfect.

kə ʒə mə fys mi(z)¹

kə ty tə fys mi(z)

k i sə fy mi(z) }

k el sə fy mi:z }

kə nu nu fysjə mi(z)

kə vu vu fysje mi(z)

k i sə fys mi(z) }

k el sə fys mi:z }

kə ʒə nə mə fys pa mi(z)²

kə ty nə tə fys pa mi(z)

k i nə sə fy pa mi(z) }

k el nə sə fy pa mi:z }

kə nu nə nu fysjə pa mi(z)

kə vu nə vu fysje pa mi(z)

k i nə sə fys pa mi(z) }

k el nə sə fys pa mi:z }

B.

USE OF THE FORMS.

I. MOODS.

(a) INFINITIVE.

1. li:r ε mō pa:stā favəri.—fə:r dy ski ε lə ply delisjə de spə:r.—nə ʒamə māti:r ε lə prəmje dəvwa:r də tut ekəje.
—rəkənə:trə sez erə:r ε la kōdisjə nesese:r də tu prəgre.—

set meʒō et el a vā:dr? nō, meʒ el et a lue.—vwala de fo:t ki sōt a nə ply fə:r!—i fo ʃerʃe tuʒu:rʒ a fə:r mjə.—

yn meʒō a vā:dr.—œ li:vr a garde avek swē.—œ trava:j a fini:r.—de fo:tʒ a nə ply fə:r.—

sezise tut lez əkazjə də parle frāse e bjēto vu n oreʒ okyn difikylte a lə parle.—vuz ave la permisjə də vuz ən ale.—
ʒə vuz e dāne l ədrə də serti:r.—vu fet suvā la fo:t d
əplwaje œ partisip o ljə d ən ɛfinitif.—prəne dō la pə:n
də distēge lə partisip ki et ən adʒektif dy ʒerōdif ki et
œ nō, ən āgle, e vu nə tōbre ply dā l erə:r də metr œ
partisip a la plas d ən ɛfinitif ā frāse.—

ʒə vu krwəʒ ɛkapabl də māti:r.—lə mə:tr ε tuʒu:rʒ əerə də
metrə də bən nət a sez ele:v.—ɛ:t vu sy:r də reysi:r?
ō m a di kə vuz etje sertē d eʃwe votr egzamē.—set o ɛ
bən a bwa:r.—se frqi sō bōʒ a māʒe.—

¹ Or kə ʒə mə fys mi(z).² Or kə ʒə nə mə fys pa mi(z).

vu dāve puvwār ekri:r set dikte sã fo:t.—save vu kõzyge “tāni:r”?—lēse tōbe vōtrē krejō!—pāse vu reysi:r sã trava:j?—vu figure vu, vuz imāzine vu arive a bjē parle, si vu n oze zamez eseje?—zō dezi:r sōrti:r.—prefēr ty zwe u travaje?—el pretā nō zame sō trōpe.—z espezr gape set parti.—zō mō rapel l avwār vy i j a kēlkē tū.—eme vuz a li:r dy frūse?—šeršez a parle osi suvū kō pōsibl.—kōmāsez a ekri:r.—ale šerše vo li:vr!—vōne vwār sō kē vuz ave fē.—kure l avēti:r.—ōn a ete lō truve.—avū dō sōrti:r, nōte vo dāvwar pur dāmē.—nō vu mēte paz a tabl sã vuz ē:trē lave le mē.

The Infinitive may be used as a noun. As such, it may be used as subject, attribute, adjective-equivalent, complement of a noun, an adjective or a verb. It sometimes is, and sometimes is not, preceded by a preposition.

2. zō vu fē prānōse swajō:zmā.—lēse lō truve sa fo:t!—lēse mwā li:r.—il l a fē sō lōve.—zō l ātā vōni:r.—sāte vu vōtrē kō:r batr?—vwaje vu kuri:r se sōlda?—zō lez e fet ātre.—z e fet ātre sō mōsjō.

Several verbs may be followed by an Infinitive, the subject of which is the object of the principal verb. It is the Accusative and Infinitive construction which is well known to students of Latin. This construction is used after such verbs as fē:r, lēse, vwār, ātā:dr, sāti:r, etc. When the object-subject is a noun, it may in most cases be placed before or after the Infinitive; with fē:r it must be placed after.

3. zō krwa m ē:trē trōpe.—zō krwa bjē l avwār apersy jē:r.—z afirm puvwār lō ratrape.—zō mō sūi sātī pali:r—i dēj rōkōnē:tr s ē:trē trōpe.—zō krē dō vu fē:r mal.—il a tuzū:r pō:r dō sō fē:r mal.—zō dezi:r aprū:drō lō frūse.

zō krwa kō zō mō sūi trōpe.—zō krwa bjē kō zō l e apersy jē:r.—z afirm kō zō pō lō ratrape.—z e sātī kō zō pulise.—i dēj rōkōnē:tr k i s ē trōpe.—zō krē kō zō nō vu fas mal.—il a tuzū:r pō:r k i nō fas mal.

After such verbs as krwār, afirmē, sātī:r, dezire, swēte, krē:dr, avwār pō:r, etc., when the subject of the principal verb is the same as the subject of the subordinate sentence, two constructions are possible. The construction with the Infinitive is the more usual.

4. kəmã fɛ:r?—kəmã kərize sɛt fo:t, vwala sə kə ʒə vu dəmã:d.—il a truve a ki parle.—vuz ave də kwa travaje pãdã bjẽ dez œ:r.—mwa, fɛ:r sa! ʒə nə pure ʒamɛ.—pur dãmẽ: aprã:drə la kɔʒygezɔ də “sə mɛ:tr a,” repete sɛl də “truve,” ekri:r la kɔrɛksjɔ də la vɛrsjɔ e rɛkɔpje.

The Infinitive is sometimes used instead of a verb in a personal mood, in interrogations addressed to oneself, in relative clauses with an indefinite antecedent, in exclamations, in orders, etc.

(b) PARTICIPLE.

1. la krɛ ɛ salisã:t.—lɔ nɔ:brɛ də vo fo:t ɛ grãdisã də lɛsɔ ã lɛsɔ.—i fɛt ozurdqi yn ʃalœ:r akablã:t.—də bɔn lɛsɔ sɔ tuzur ply fatigã:t kə də mœvɛz lɛsɔ.—kɛl sɔ le plyz amyzã:t də vo lɛsɔ?—truve vu se li:vrɛz ẽterɛsã?—e sez istwã:rɛz ẽterɛsã:t?—se kulœ:r sɔ tro vwajã:t.

The Present Participle may be used as a qualitative adjective. It then denotes a lasting or permanent quality of the object it qualifies. It is variable in form, its feminine being formed by lengthening the final vowel of the masculine (which is always ã) and adding t, and its plural being formed according to the rule given on p. 21.

2. ʒ e vy œn ãfã plœrã dã la ry.—nə travajã pɑ, vu nə reysire pɑ.—arivã i le truva tu:s lwẽ.—sɛt elɛ:v ejã triʃe sɛra pyni.—la sigal ejã ʃãte tu l ete sə truva fœ:r depurvy kã l ivɛ:r fy vɔny.

Used as a verb, the Present Participle denotes an action or a transient state. This construction is avoided whenever possible in colloquial speech. It is generally replaced by an adverbial clause introduced by a conjunction, or by a relative adjectival clause: ʒ e vy dã la ry œn ãfã ki plœrɛ.—pɔiskə vu nə travaje pɑ, vu nə reysire pɑ.—kãt il ariva, i le truva tu:s lwẽ.—sɛt elɛ:v sɛra pyni pɑrsk il a triʃe.—la sigal ki ave ʃãte tu l ete, sə truva fœ:r depurvy kã l ivɛ:r fy vɔny. When the Present Participle is used as a verb it is of invariable form.

3. i s ɛ kupe lɔ dwa ã tajã sɔ krɛjɔ.—s ɛt ã s ɛgzɛrsã tu le ʒur k òn ariv a bjẽ prɔnɔse.—i s ɛ fule lɔ pje ã patinã.—ãn ekri:vã il a kuvɛ:r sa pã:ʒ də taʃ d ã:kr.—s ɛt ã fɔrʒã k ɔ dɔvjẽ fɔrʒrɔ.—il ɛ sɔrti ã klakã la pɔrt.

Preceded by the preposition *ũ(n)*, the Present Participle is used as a real Gerund. This construction is used to explain by what means or in what way an action is performed or at what particular time it took place. The Participle is of invariable form.

4. As regards the Past Participle, see pp. 89-90.

(c) INDICATIVE, CONDITIONAL, IMPERATIVE.

The Indicative Mood is used whenever the relation between the subject and the predicate is given as certain.

The Conditional Mood is used whenever the same relation is given as depending on some condition.

The Imperative is used to convey commands or prohibitions.

The use of these Moods does not call for any special remark.

(d) SUBJUNCTIVE.

1. *zə dut k i vjen ɔzurdʒi.—zə nə pã:s pa k i pʒis vɔni:r.—*
krwaje vu k i nə vjen pa.—pãse vu k i vjen ãkɔ:r.—zə
dezi:r k i vjen.—zə swet k i nə vjen pa.—zə perme k i
sort.—zə vø kə vu saʃje mjø vo ləsð.—z ətã kə vu vu
desidje.—z ətã kə vu parlje ply distẽktəmã.—z egzi:z
kə vo kaje swa prɔpr.—prũ gard kə ty nə fas de taʃ syr
te li:vr.—zə mə rezwi kə la ləsð swa fini.—rəgrete vu kə
set istwar:swa fini.—i fo kə vo dikte swa sã fo:t.—i
fodre k el fys sã fo:t.—sã dut il ε difisil k il ã swat
ẽsi.—il et ɔrø kə vuz eje kɔpri sa.—il et ẽdispãsablə kə vu
vu tɔnje mjø.—
- ekrive d yn manje:r ki swa lizibl.—ejez yn ekrity:r kə ʃakõ*
pʒis lir.—i n j a pwẽ də grame:r ki swa parfet.—sɔret i
põsiblə d ã fɛ:r yn ki lə fy?—z ã dut.—n j at i vremã
okyn fɔnɛ:tr ki swat uvert?—ave vuz ɔn ãkrije ki ε də l
ã:kr? nõ, dã tut la kla:s i n j ãn a paz ɔ ki ãn ε.—zə
nə kɔnɛ pa d elɛ:v ki fas mwẽ swapø:zmã se dɔvwar:—
la metres nə vø pa də kaje ki swa mal tɔny.—
- pur kə zə saʃ ma pœzi, zə dwa la repete bjẽ de fwa.—i sə*
pasra kɛ/kə tã avã kə vu parlje frãse kuramã, a mwẽ kə
vu n aljez ã frã:s; mɛ, purvy kə vu travaje bjẽ, vuz
aprãdre boku sã kə vuz ejez a kite l ãglɛtɛ:r.

All the above sentences contain a principal and a subordinate clause. The Subjunctive only occurs in the subordinate clauses. The verbs of the principal clauses all imply that there is some uncertainty as to the relations between the subjects of the subordinate clauses and their predicates being facts. The Subjunctive is used to express that uncertainty. The Subjunctive is accordingly necessary after many verbs the meanings of which imply some feeling of doubt or uncertainty, after relative pronouns introducing the idea of an intention, or a consequence, and after many conjunctions denoting intention, such as *a fē kə* [k]; expectation, such as *ʒysk a s kə* [k]; fear, such as *də pœ:r kə* [k]; concession, such as *kwakə* [kwak]; supposition, such as *si, a sypoze kə* [k]; etc.

2. *dysə ʒ ã muri:r, ʒ ire ʒysk o bu.—mœ:m si ʒə dəvez ã muri:r ʒ ire ʒysk o bu.*

Notice this use of the Past Subjunctive.

II. TENSES.

(a) INDICATIVE.

1. *kə fē ty? ʒə kəpi sə k i j a o tablo nwa:r.—kəl tã fēt i? i plø, kəm i plø dəpɥiz yn səmœ:n.—ʒ ekri lãtmã pãrskə ʒ e mal a la mē.—dy rest vuz ekriye tuʒu:r lãtmã.—pasjã:s e lögœ:r də tã fō ply kə fãrs ni kə ra:ʒ.—l œm ε mœrtel.*

The Present is used to speak (a) of facts (actions and states) which are actually present,

(b) of facts which are considered as being true for all times.

2. *nu fəʒjō dy brɥi o mœmã u lə mœ:tr et ätre.—k etje vuz ã trē də fœ:r kã ʒə sɥiz arive?—nu repetjō no ləsō.—u alje vu kã ʒə vuz e rãkōtre jœ:r?—ʒə rãtre ʃe mwa.*
- u etje vu i j a ɥi ʒu:r?—nuz etjöz ã vakã:s a la kãpap.—kə lizje vu l ane pase dã vo ləsō də frãse?—nu lizjō lə rwa de mōtapɥ.—rasin, tu ʒœ:n garsō, lize lə grek kuramã; se mœ:trə lə grōde suvã pãrsk i pa:se ply də tã a liz de rœmã grek k a fœ:r sə k ō vule k i fi.—kã nuz etjō pœti, nuz emjöz a ʒwe a tut sœrt də ʒø ki nə nu plœ:z ply.*

The Imperfect is used to speak (a) of facts which were in existence when another fact took place, and

(b) of facts which were either lasting, or often repeated, or customary, in the past.

3. I ã pãse ʒə vwajaʒez ãn alma:ʒ. œ ʒu:r, ʒə prã, dãz yn pãtit vil, œ trẽ rapid. lə kãpartimã ete bõde. yn plas soelmã ete libr. mæz yn groz valiz ãpẽʃe də s i aswa:r. ʒə vø la mætr syr lə file, kãt œ mæsʃø m arẽ:t ã dizã : "pardõ, mæsʃø, sət valiz et a møn ami ki ε desãdy syr lə ke e va rãmõte." ʒə m ekskyzε ; mε, kã ʒə vi kə lə trẽ sə metẽt ã marʃ e kə l ami dy mæsʃø nə rãmõte pã, ʒə nə fi ni yn ni dø, mε pri la valiz, la ʒote par la pørtjẽ:r syr lə ke, e m asiz a la plas libr.

The Past is used to speak of some fact as happening at one particular time. In colloquial French its use is practically limited to story-telling.

- 4 nuz avõ kãmãse a aprã:drə lə frãse i j a døz u trwaz ã.—jẽ:r ʒ e boku travaje.—k a ty fε jẽ:r?—ʒə n e pã fε grã ʃoz.—kã ε:t vuz arive?—nu sãmz arive sə matẽ. mẽtnã ʒ e fini møn uvra:ʒ.—ʒ e ãfẽ ekri sət letr.—ave vu ly yn trazedi də rasin e yn kãmedi də mɔljẽ:r?—i n õ pãz ãkõ:r boku ly də frãse.

The Perfect is used to speak of some fact as having happened at a particular time (except in story-telling, where the Past would be used). It is also used to speak of a past fact as keeping an influence over the present.

5. i nə m y pã plyto frape k i sə sova.—osito k i m y vy, i ʃãza də ʃãmẽ pur m evite.

The Second Past Perfect may be used to speak of some fact as taking place immediately before another. It is rather unusual in colloquial language.

6. ʒə save k i partirẽ ozurɥi.—ʒə save k i sərə parti avã møn arive.—ʒə pãse k i finirẽ ply to.—nə pãsje vu pã kə vuz orje fini avã midi?
ʒə se k i partira dãmẽ.—ʒə se k i sərə parti avã møn arive.—ʒə pã:s k i finira də bøn œ:r.—nə pãse vu pã kə vuz ore fini avã midi?

Neither the Future, nor the Future Perfect can be used in subordinate sentences depending on a principal verb in a past

tense. Instead of the Future, the Future in the Past, and instead of the Future Perfect, the Future Perfect in the Past, have to be used.

7. The other tenses of the Indicative do not call for any special remark.

(b) SUBJUNCTIVE.

zə dut k i vjən oʒurdʒi ; zə dut k i vjən dəmɛ̃ ; mɛ zə nə dute pa k i vɛ̃ jɛ:r.—zə pɑ:s kə vu lə fərez oʒurdʒi.—zə nə pɑ̃sɛ pa kə vu lə fasjɛz oʒurdʒi.—zə pɑ:s kə vu lə fəre dəmɛ̃.—zə nə pɑ:s pa kə vu lə fasjɛ dəmɛ̃.—zə pɑ̃sɛ kə vu lə fərjɛ jɛ:r.—zə nə pɑ̃sɛ pa kə vu lə fisjɛ jɛ:r or ...kə vu lə fasjɛ jɛ:r.—ekrive d yn manjɛ:r ki swa lizibl.—i lʒi dəmɑ̃dɛ d ekri:r d yn manjɛ:r ki fy lizibl.—zə n e pwɛ̃ truve də gramɛ:r ki fy parfɛt.

The use of the various tenses in the Subjunctive is best realised by comparing them with the tenses that would have been used had the verb been in the Indicative.

Pres. Subj.	corresponds to	Present Future	} Indicative
Past Subj.	„ „	Imperfect Past Future in the Past	} „
Perfect Subj.	„ „	Perfect Future Perfect	} „
Pluperfect Subj.	„ „	Future Perfect in the Past	} „

The Past Subjunctive is very generally replaced by the Present Subjunctive.

III. PERSONS.

The only point which calls for notice is the use of the second person singular.

The second person singular is used by near relatives and intimate friends in addressing one another. Boys and girls at school generally use it, too, in speaking to one another. God is addressed in the second person plural, except by Protestants, who use the second person singular.

CHAPTER VII.

ADVERBS, PREPOSITIONS, CONJUNCTIONS.

SUMMARY.

	Page.
I. Adverbs. (a) Forms - - - - -	155
(b) Place - - - - -	156
II. Prepositions - - - - -	157
III. Conjunctions - - - - -	157

I. ADVERBS.

(a) FORMS.

There are adverbs of

1. Affirmation, negation and doubt: *wi, nō, sertēnmā, parfēt-mā, sā dut, pōtē:tr, prōbablēmā,* etc.
2. Degree: *kōbjē?, buku, pø, ase, syfizamā, telmā, tro¹, enørmemā, šfinimā,* etc.
3. Time: *kā? ožurduj, jē:r, dāmē, žadi, otrāfwa, bjētō, tut a l œ:r, suvā—kōbjē də tā? tužur, žame(z), lōtā(z), rarmā—kōbjē də fwa? yn fwa, də tāt ā tā, parfwa, kelkəfwa,* etc.
4. Place: *u? isi, la, labā, prē, lwē, ajœ:r, kēlkəpær, dəsy, dəsū, ā fas—d u? d isi, də labā, də prē, də lwē—d abœ:r, aprē, āsqit, pui, āfē,* etc.
5. Manner: *kōmā(t)? ēsi, osi, āsā:bl, ēksprē, tutafē(t), prēsk, gratis, a pē:n, vit, a tœ:r e a travœ:r,* etc.; also all adverbs formed by adding *-mā(t)* to the feminine form of adjectives: *sejmā(t), vivmā(t), fōrtēmā(t), diversēmā(t), lurdēmā(t), trōpōzmā(t), pōlimā(t), kōpletmā(t), frwad-mā(t),* etc.

There are adjectives from which no adverb can be formed.

¹ Or *trō*.

Such are vit, næf, meʒœ:r, mœvɛ; the adverbial forms of these are vit, d yn manʒœ:r næ:v, d yn manʒœ:r meʒœ:r, etc.

The adverb of bref is briɛ:vmã(t), of trɛ:tr, trɛtrɔz-mã(t), of ʒãti, ʒãtimã.

In the case of adjectives ending in -ã in the masculine, and -ã:t in the feminine, the adverbs are formed by adding -mã(t) to the masculine and generally denasalizing the preceding ã: ãrdamã(t), kôstamã(t), galamã(t), epatamã(t). Notice, however, lâtmã(t).

In the case of a few adjectives, the adverbs are formed by adding -emã(t), e.g. kômødemã(t), enœrmøemã(t), imãsemã(t), øpskyremã(t), kømynemã(t), ekspresøemã(t), presizemã(t), proføðemã(t).

Adverbs of manner may be used comparatively and superlatively by combining them with ply(z), lø ply(z), mwẽ(z), lø mwẽ(z): ʒãtimã(t), ply ʒãtimã, mwẽ ʒãtimã — lâtmã, lø ply lâtmã, lø mwẽ lâtmã, etc. The comparative of hjẽ(n) is mjø(z), its superlative lø mjø. The comparative and superlative of pø are respectively mwẽ(z) and lø mwẽ(z). The comparative of mal is pi; its superlative lø ply mal.

(b) PLACE.

1. ʒø vu sɥi trɛ røkønɛsã dø sø kə vuz avɛ fɛ pur mwa.—il ɛ hjẽn œrø kə vu nø vu swajɛ fɛt okø mal.—ʒø sɥiz afrøzmãt ãnɥijɛ.—vo kajɛ kõtiny a ɛ:tr deplørablømã sal.—ʒø n ɛ køpri sø pasaz kə trɛ pø.

Adverbs are placed, as a rule, before adjectives, participles, and other adverbs which they qualify.

2. i n ɛ pa bõ d ɛme tro lø vẽ.—vjẽ vit!—ʒø nø vu vwa pa suvã.—ʒø fɛ tuzø:rz ɛsi.—ʒø dø:r mal døpɥi kɛlkə nɥi.—i trava:j boku tro.

Adverbs are generally placed after the verbs to which they apply, when these are in simple tenses.

3. il a boku sufœ:r.—il avɛ tro mãʒɛ.—le tyrk sø sõ mal baty.—ø s ɛ baty labɑ.—iz øt ɛtɛ vẽky avãtʒœ:r ɛ i sərø sũ dut vẽky dømẽ.

All adverbs, except those of place and definite time, may be placed between the auxiliary and the Past Participle when they apply to verbs in compound tenses.

II. PREPOSITIONS.

There are prepositions of

1. Place: $\tilde{a}(n)$, $d\tilde{a}(z)$, $\tilde{a}(:)tr$, $su(z)$, $sy(:)r$, $v\epsilon(:)r$, $pa(:)r$, a , $d\lambda$, $\int e(z)$, $pr\epsilon$, zysk , etc.
2. Time: $dur\tilde{a}(t)$, $p\tilde{a}d\tilde{a}(t)$, $av\tilde{a}(t)$, $apr\epsilon(z)$, $l\lambda:r d\lambda$, etc.
3. Intention: $pu(:)r$.
4. Cause: $pa(:)r$.
5. Various meanings: $av\epsilon k$, $s\tilde{a}(z)$, sof , $d apr\epsilon(z)$, $s\lambda\ddot{o}$, $k\ddot{o}:tr$, $malgre$, etc.

III. CONJUNCTIONS.

There are co-ordinating conjunctions: e , ni , u , $swa\dots swa$, $m\epsilon(z)$, $tutfwa(z)$, $s\text{p}\tilde{a}d\tilde{a}(t)$, $purt\tilde{a}(t)$, $ne\tilde{a}mw\tilde{e}(z)$, $ka:r$, $d\ddot{o}:k$, $\text{o}:r$, etc.,

and subordinating conjunctions: $k\emptyset [k]$, si , $k\tilde{a}$, $l\text{r}sk$, $k\text{om}$, $sito k\emptyset [sito k]$, $d\epsilon k\emptyset [d\epsilon k]$, $d\text{y}\tilde{r}\tilde{a} k\emptyset [d\text{y}\tilde{r}\tilde{a} k]$, $p\text{a}rsk\emptyset [p\text{a}rsk]$, $\tilde{a} k\alpha k\emptyset [\tilde{a} k\alpha k]$, $k\text{w}ak\emptyset [k\text{w}ak]$, $af\tilde{e} k\emptyset [af\tilde{e} k]$, etc.

LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS USED IN THE VOCABULARY.

adj.	=	adjective	p.p.	=	past participle
adv.	=	adverb	part.	=	partitive
art.	=	article	plur.	=	plural
conj.	=	conjunction	poss.	=	possessive
dem.	=	demonstrative	prep.	=	preposition
fem.	=	feminine	pron.	=	pronoun
indef.	=	indefinite	qual.	=	qualitative
inter.	=	interrogative	quant.	=	quantitative
masc.	=	masculine	rel.	=	relative
n.	=	noun	v.	=	verb

VOCABULARY

[The order of phonetic symbols is as follows: a, α, ā, b, d, e, ε, ě, ə, f, g, i, j, k, l, m, n, ŋ, o, ɔ, ō, ɔ̄, œ, œ̄, p, r, s, š, t, u, w, v, y, ɥ, z, ž.]

a

- a, 1. (v.) *as*, *α*, from avwa:r ;
 2. (prep.) *à*, at, to
 abatr, *abattre*, to cut down
 abaty, *abattu*, dejected
 abi, *habit*, coat, clothes
 abije, *habiller*, to dress
 abime, *abîmer*, to spoil
 abitŭ, *habitant*, inhabitant
 abite, *habiter*, to dwell
 abityd, *habitude*, habit
 abitŷ, s —, *s'habituer*, to get used to
 abə:r, d —, *d'abord*, at first
 abödā, *abondant*, plentiful
 abriko, *abricot*, apricot
 abwaje, *aboyer*, to bark
 admetr, *admettre*, to admit
 administre, *administrer*, to administrate
 admire, *admirer*, to admire
 adverse:r, *adversaire*, adversary
 adžektif, *adjectif*, adjective
 aeroplɑ:n, *aéroplane*, aeroplane
 afɛ:r, *affaire*, thing, matter
 afē kə, *afin que*, so that
 afirme, *affirmer*, to assert
 afrø, *affreux*, horrid
 afrø:zmā, *affreusement*, horribly
 afyble, *affubler*, to dress up
 aga:r, *hagard*, haggard
 agoni, *agonie*, agony
 agreabl, *agréable*, agreeable
 air, *haïr*, to hate
 aisö, *haïssons*, from ai:r
- ajö, *aïeux*, ancestors
 ajöel, *aïeul*, grandfather
 ajœ:r, *ailleurs*, elsewhere
 akable, *accabler*, to overwhelm
 akapare, *accaparer*, to monopolize
 akeri:r, *acquérir*, to acquire
 akœji:r, *accueillir*, to receive
 akrwa:tr, *accroître*, to increase
 aksjö, *action*, action
 akt, *acte*, action
 akuri:r, *accourir*, to run up
 al, *halle*, market-place
 ale, 1. (n.) *allée*, alley ; 2. (v.) *aller*, to go, to fit ; 3. (p.p.) *allé*, gone ; 4. s ün —, *s'en aller*, to go away
 alfred, *Alfred*, Alfred
 almaŋ, *Allemagne*, Germany
 almā, *allemand*, German
 alə:r, *alors*, then
 alp, *Alpes*, Alps
 alt, *halte*, halt
 alte, *halter*, to pant
 alterne, *alterner*, to alternate
 alyminjəm, *aluminium*, aluminium
 alžɛ:br, *algèbre*, algebra
 amā:d, *amande*, almond
 amejöre, *améliorer*, to improve
 aməne, *amener*, to bring
 ami, *ami*, friend
 amikal, *amical*, friendly
 amiral, *amiral*, admiral
 amitje, *amitié*, friendship ; fɛ:r dez—..., *faire des amitiés...*, give kind regards ..

- amo, *hameau*, hamlet
 amyžã, *amusant*, entertain-
 ing
 amyze, s —, *s'amuser*, to enjoy
 oneself
 ananas, *ananas*, pine-apple
 ane, *année*, year
 aniverse:r, *anniversaire*, an-
 niversary, birthday
 antõ, *hanneton*, cockchafer
 aparã:s, *apparence*, appear-
 ance
 apare:tr, *apparaître*, to ap-
 pear
 apartõni:r, *appartenir*, to
 belong
 apartjẽ, *appartient*, from apar-
 tõi:r
 ape, *happer*, to snap off
 apel, 1. (n.) *appel*, call; 2. (v.)
appelles, from apøle
 apers:vwa:r, *apercevoir*, to see
 apøle, *appeler*, to call
 aplanir, *aplanir*, to level, to
 smooth
 aplike, *appliqué*, attentive
 apøkrif, *apocryphe*, apocryphal
 aprã:dr, *apprendre*, to learn
 apresje, *apprécier*, to appre-
 ciate
 apre, *après*, after; d —,
d'après, according to
 apremidi, *après-midi*, after-
 noon
 aprøn-, *appren-*, from aprã:dr
 apsũ, *absent*, absent
 apstre:r, *abstraire*, to abstract
 apsudr, *absoudre*, to absolve
 apujje, *appuyer*, to lean
 ar, *art*, art
 arã, *hareng*, herring
 arã:g, *harangue*, harangue
 arbr, *arbre*, tree
 ard, *hardes*, bags
 ardũ, *ardent*, fiery, eager
 ardi, *hardi*, bold
 ardwa:z, *ardoise*, slate
 arete, *arrêter*, to stop
 ariko, *haricot*, bean
 arive, 1. (n.) *arrivée*, arrival;
 2. (v.) *arriver*, to arrive, to
 happen
 armwa:r, *armoire*, cupboard
 arne, *harnais*, harness
 arp, *harpe*, harp
 arsøle, *harceler*, to harass
 arsønal, *arsenal*, arsenal
 aršidyk, *archiduc*, archduke
 arzã, *argent*, silver, money
 asaji:r, *assaillir*, to assault
 ase, *assez*, enough, rather
 asid, *acide*, acid
 asøsjje, *associer*, to associate
 aspe, *aspect*, aspect
 astrẽ:dr, *astreindre*, to compel
 aswa:r, s —, *s'asseoir*, to sit
 down
 aš, *hache*, axe
 ašøte, *acheter*, to buy
 ašøve, *achever*, to end
 at, *à-t-*, from avwa:r
 atašmã, *attachement*, affec-
 tion
 atãtif, *attentif*, attentive
 aterir, *atterrir*, to land
 atẽ:dr, *atteindre*, to reach
 atøle, *atteler*, to put to
 atribøje, *attribuer*, to at-
 tribute
 avã:r, *avare*, miserly
 avã, *avant*, before
 av-, *av-*, from avwa:r
 avøk, *avec*, with
 avers, *averse*, shower
 avertir, *avertir*, to warn
 avnã, *avenant*, prepossessing
 avi, *avis*, advice
 avijõ, *Avignon*, Avignon
 avjatø:r, *aviateur*, aviator
 avøka, *avocat*, barrister
 avril, *avril*, April
 avwe, *avouer*, to confess
 avwa:r, *avoir*, to have
 azã:r, *hasard*, chance
 a:z, *âge*, age
 ažurne, *ajourner*, to put off

a

ɑ:jð, *haillons*, rags
 ɑ:m, *âme*, soul
 ɑ:n, *âne*, donkey
 ɑʃe, *hacher*, to chop
 ɑ:t, *hâte*, haste
 ɑʒe, *âgé*, aged

ã

ã, 1. (n.) *an*, year; 1 — *pase*,
l'an passé, last year; 2.
 (pron.) *en*, of me, of you, of
 it, etc.; 3. (prep.) *en*, in, to
 ɑdrwa, *endroit*, spot, place
 ɑfã, *enfant*, child
 ɑfã:s, *enfance*, childhood
 ɑfẽ, *enfin*, at last
 ɑfrẽ:dr, *enfreindre*, to infringe
 ɑfqi:r, s —, *s'enfuir*, to flee
 ɑgar:r, *hangar*, shed
 ɑ:gl, *angle*, angle
 ɑgle, *anglais*, English
 ɑglətɛ:r, *Angleterre*, England
 ɑgwɑ:s, *angoisse*, anguish
 ɑkeri:r, s —, *s'enquérir*, to in-
 quire
 ɑklɔ:r, *enclore*, to enclose
 ɑkɔ:r, *encore*, still, yet, again
 ɑ:kr, *encre*, ink
 ɑkrije, *encrier*, inkstand
 ɑlɔve, *enlever*, to take away
 ɑnqi, *ennui*, bother
 ɑnqije, *ennuyer*, to trouble
 ɑnqijs, *ennuyeux*, tiresome
 ɑ:p, *hampe*, flag-staff
 ɑpeʃe, *empêcher*, to prevent
 ɑplwaje, *employer*, to employ
 ɑprɔɛ:r, *empereur*, emperor
 ɑri, *Henri*, Henry
 ɑsã:bl, *ensemble*, together
 ɑsɛ:tr, *ancêtre*, ancestor
 ɑsjẽ, *ancien*, ancient
 ɑsqit, *ensuite*, afterwards
 ɑ:ʃ, *hanche*, hip
 ɑʃãtɔɛ:r, *enchanteur*, enchant-
 ing

ãʃvɛtre, *enchevêtrer*, entangle
 ɑtã, *entend*, from ɑtã:dr
 ɑtã:dr, *entendre*, to hear
 ɑtãdy, *entendu*, from ɑtã:dr;
 s et —, *c'est entendu*, it's
 settled
 ɑtik, *antique*, antique
 ɑtjɛ:r, *entière*, fem. of ɑtje,
entier, whole
 ɑ:tr, *entre*, among
 ɑtre, *entrer*, to enter
 ɑtrɛprã:dr, *entreprendre*, to
 undertake
 ɑtrɛvwɑ:r, *entrevoir*, to have
 a glimpse of
 ɑtura:ʒ, *entourage*, that which
 surrounds
 ɑtwa:n, *Antoine*, Antony
 ɑvirɔ, *environ*, about
 ɑvje, *envier*, to envy
 ɑrvwaje, *envoyer*, to send

b

babiɛ:r, *babillard*, talkative
 bag, *bague*, finger-ring
 bal, *bal*, ball
 bɔlbusje, *balbutier*, to lisp
 bɔlɛ:n, *baleine*, whale
 balzak, *Balzac*, Balzac
 banan, *banane*, banana
 barba:r, *barbare*, barbarous
 bark, *barque*, boat, barge
 basti:j, *Bastille*, Bastille
 bastjɔ, *bastion*, bastion
 batɔjɔ, *bataillon*, battalion
 batɛ:m, *baptême*, baptism
 batr, *battre*, to beat; sɔ —, *se*
battre, to fight
 baty, *battu*, from batr
 ba, 1. (n.) *bas*, stocking; 2.
 (adj.) *bas*, low
 batimã, *bâtiment*, building
 batir, *bâtir*, to build
 bã, *banc*, bench
 benẽ, *bénin*, benign
 betaj, *bétail*, cattle
 bek, *bec*, nib

bɛl, 1. *bel*, masc. liaison-form of bo; 2. *belle*, fem. of bo
 bɛlʒik, *Belgique*, Belgium
 bɛstjal, *bestial*, bestial
 bɛ:t, *bête*, 1. (n.) animal, 2. (adj.) silly
 bɛzwɛ, *besoin*, need, want; awwa:r — də, *avoir besoin de*, to need, to want
 biz, *bise*, north wind
 bizɑ:r, *bizarre*, strange, queer
 bjɛ̃, *bien*, 1. (n.) goods, property; 2. (adv.) very, all right!, at least, certainly; 3. (adj.) — dy, — de, *bien du*, *bien des*, much, many
 bjɛ̃to, *bientôt*, soon
 blafa:r, *blafard*, wan
 blazɔ̃, *blason*, heraldry, coat-of-arms
 blɑ̃, *blanc*, white
 blɛsɛ *bless*, to hurt, to wound
 blɔ̃, *blond*, fair
 blø, *bleu*, blue
 bo, *beau*, beautiful
 boku, *beaucoup*, 1. (adj.) — də, *beaucoup de*, much, many; 2. (adv.) much
 bote, *beauté*, beauty
 bɔ̃n, *bonne*, fem. of bɔ̃
 bɔ̃nəm, *bonhomme*, good-man
 bɔ:r də la mɛ:r, *bord de la mer*, seaside
 bɔs, *bosse*, bump
 botanik, *botanique*, botany
 bɔ̃, *bon*, good
 bɔ̃barde, *bombarder*, to bombard
 bɔde, *bondé*, full
 bɔte, *bonté*, goodness
 bœf, *bœuf*, ox, beef
 bra, *bras*, arm
 bra:v, *brave*, brave, honest
 bʁɛf, *bref*, brief, short
 bʁɛ:r, *braire*, to bray
 brɛbi, *brebis*, ewe
 brije, *briller*, to shine
 brɔ̃, *brun*, brown

brwaje, *broyer*, to crush
 bʁɥi, *bruit*, noise
 bu, 1. *bout*, end; 2. *boue*, mud
 bukl, *boucle*, buckle
 bwa, *bois*, wood
 bwa:r, *boire*, to drink
 bwa:t, *boîte*, box
 by, *bu*, from bwa:r
 bylga:r, *Bulgare*, Bulgarian
 bui, *buis*, box-tree

d

dam, *dame*, lady
 dat, 1. *date*, date; 2. *datte*, date (fruit)
 dɑ̃, 1. (n.) *dent*, tooth; 2. (prep.) *dans*, in
 de, *des*, indef. art. plur.
 debatʁ, *débattre*, to debate
 dedi:r, *dédire*, to recant
 defɛ:r, *défaire*, to undo
 defo, *défaut*, defect, fault
 defœ, *défunt*, defunct
 dekalke, *décalquer*, to trace
 dekõfi:r, *déconfire*, to discomfit
 dekrwa:tr, *décroître*, to decrease
 dekudʁ, *découdre*, to unstitch
 dekuvri:r, *découvrir*, to discover
 • delabre, *délabré*, decayed
 deleje, *délayer*, to dilute
 delisjø, *délicieux*, delicious
 deməne, sə —, *se démener*, to struggle
 depe:ʃ, *depêche*, telegram
 depɔse, *dépecer*, to cut up
 deple:r, *déplaire*, to displease
 deplɔrabl, *déplorable*, deplorable
 depurvy, *dépourvu*, destitute
 desɑ:dr, *descendre*, to go down
 desede, *décéder*, to die
 deside, *décider*, to decide; sə —, *se décider*, to take a decision

deʃarʒe, *décharger*, to unload
 deʃire, *déchirer*, to tear
 deʃwar, *déchoir*, to decline
 devwe, *dévouer*, to devote
 dezɛ:r, *désert*, desert
 dezipe, *désigner*, to point out
 dezire, *désirer*, to desire
 deʒa, *déjà*, already
 de kə, *dès que*, as soon as
 deʒne, *daigner*, to deign
 dɛrnje, *dernier*, last
 də de, 1. part. art.; 2. (prep.) of,
 from
 dɑdɑ, *dedans*, within
 d mɑde, *demander*, to ask
 dɑmɛ, *demain*, tomorrow
 dɑmi, *demi*, half
 dɑpu, *depuis*, since
 dɑsu, *dessous*, under
 dɑsy, *dessus*, on it, on the top
 dɑvɑ, *devant*, before
 dɑve, *devez*, from dɑvwɑ:r 2.
 dɑvɑn-, *deven-*, from dɑvɑni:r
 dɑvɑni:r, *devenir*, to become
 dɑvjɑn, *devienne*, from dɑvɑni:r
 dɑvrɑ, *devrons*, from dɑvwɑ:r
 dɑvwɑ:r, *devoir*, 1 (n.) duty,
 task; 2. (v.) must, to be
 obliged, to owe
 di, *dis, dit*, from di:r
 diferɑ, *différent*, different
 difikylte, *difficulté*, difficulty
 difisil, *difficile*, difficult
 difteri, *diphthérie*, diphtheria
 dify, *diffus*, diffuse, wordy
 dikʃjɔnɛ:r, *dictionnaire*, dic-
 tionary
 dikte, 1. (n.) *dictée*, dictation;
 2. (v.) *dicter*, to dictate
 dilyvʒɛ, *diluvien*, diluvial
 diminʒe, *diminuer*, to diminish
 di:r, *dire*, to say, to tell
 direktɔ:r, *directeur*, leading
 disku:r, *discours*, speech
 diskuri:r, *discourir*, to discourse
 dispɑ:rɛ:tr, *disparaître*, to dis-
 appear
 distɛ, *distinct*, distinct

distɛʒe, *distinguer*, to distin-
 guish
 distɛktɑmɑ, *distinctement*,
 distinctly
 distre, *distrain*, ab-ent-minded
 distre:r, *distrainre*, to divert,
 to entertain
 distribʒe, *distribuer*, to dis-
 tribute
 disudr, *dissoudre*, to dissolve
 dit, *dites*, from di:r
 divɛ:r, *divers*, various
 divɛ, *divin*, divine
 diz-, *dis-*, from di:r
 dizɛ:n, *dizaine*, about ten
 dizɛ:r, *disert*, fluent
 diɑ, *Dieu*, God
 dɑktɔ:r, *docteur*, doctor
 dɑmɑ:ʒ, *dommage*, damage;
 s ɛ -, *c'est dommage*, it's a
 pity
 dɑne, *donner*, to give
 dɑrmi:r, *dormir*, to sleep
 dɑk, *donc*, then, therefore
 dɑ, *deux*, two
 drwa, *droit*, right
 du, *doux*, sweet
 du:ʒ, *douce*, fem. of du
 dusɔ:r, *douceur*, sweetness
 dut, *doute*, doubt
 dute, *douter*, to doubt
 duzɛ:n, *douzaine*, dozen
 dwa, 1. (n.) *doigt*, finger; 2.
 (v.) *doit*, from dɑvwɑ:r
 dwe, bjɛ -, *bien doué*, clever
 dy:r, *dur*, hard
 dyrɑ, *durant*, during; - kə,
durant que, while

e

e, 1. (v.) *ai*, from avwɑ:r; 2.
 (conj.) *et*, and
 edi, *édit*, edict
 efɔ:r, *effort*, effort
 efɛʒe, *effrayer*, to frighten
 egal, *égal*, equal, steady; sa m ɛt
 -, *çam'est égal*, I don't mind

egalmã, *également*, equally
 egize, *aiguiser*, to sharpen
 egy, *aigu*, sharp
 egijje, *aiguiller*, to switch
 (train)
 egzamẽ, *examen*, examination
 ekivalwa:r, *équivaloir*, to be
 equivalent to
 eklõ:r, *éclore*, to hatch (egg),
 to bloom (flower)
 ekõl, *école*, school
 ekõje, *écolier*, school-boy
 ekõs, *Ecosse*, Scotland
 ekri, *écrit*, *écrit*, from ekri:r
 ekri:r, *écrire*, to write
 ekri:r, *écriture*, hand-writing
 ekri:vẽ, *écrivain*, writer, author
 ekute, *écouter*, to listen
 elã:s, *hélas*, alas
 elã:v, *élève*, pupil
 elõve, *élever*, to raise
 eli:r, *élire*, to elect
 emabl = emabl
 emuvwa:r, *émouvoir*, to move
 enõrm, *énorme*, enormous
 epã:r, *épars*, scattered
 epatã, *épatant*, astonishing,
 splendid
 epẽ, *épais*, thick
 epẽgle, *épingle*, to pin
 epõle, *épeler*, to spell
 epõ:z, *éponge*, sponge
 eprõ:r, *épreuve*, trial, ordeal
 epu, *époux*, husband
 epusõte, *épousseter*, to dust
 epuz, *épouse*, wife
 erise, *hérissé*, bristling
 erisõ, *hérisson*, hedgehog
 ero, *héros*, hero
 eseje, *essayer*, to try
 esuiplym, *essuie-plume*, pen-
 wiper
 ešwa:r, *échoir*, to expire, to
 fall due
 ešwe, *échouer*, to fail
 eta, *état*, state
 ete, *été*, 1. (n.) summer; 2.
 (v.) from e:tr

ete, *était*, from e:tr
 eternqe, *éternuer*, to sneeze
 etẽ:dr, *éteindre*, to put out (fire)
 etjõ, *étions*, from e:tr
 etrã:z, *étrange*, strange
 etrã:z:r, *étrangère*, foreign
 etrẽ:dr, *étreindre*, to embrace
 etydje, *étudier*, to study
 evãzil, *Evangile*, gospel
 evite, *éviter*, to shun

E

e, 1. *est*, from e:tr; 2. *hait*,
 from air
 e:, *haie*, hedge
 e:d, *aide*, help
 ede, *aider*, to help
 egri, *aigri*, sour
 egzã:pl, *exemple*, example
 egzerse, s —, *s'exercer*, to
 practise
 egzersis, *exercice*, exercise
 egzize, *exiger*, to exact
 ešã, *ayant*, from avwa:r
 ekselã, *excellent*, excellent
 ekskly:r, *exclure*, to exclude
 ekskyze, s —, *s'excuser*, to
 apologize
 ekspedje, *expédier*, to send
 ekspe:r, *expert*, expert
 ekspre, *exprès*, 1. (adj.) express;
 2. (adv.) on purpose
 ekstern, *externe*, day-pupil
 ekstre:r, *extraire*, to extract
 el, *elle*, she
 emabl, *aimable*, amiable
 e:me, *aimer*, to like, to love
 e:n, *haine*, hatred
 eni:r, *hennir*, to neigh
 e:r, 1. *air*, air; 2. *hère*, tramp
 erb, *herbe*, grass
 erõ:r, *erreur*, error
 ers, *herse*, harrow
 e s k, *est-ce que* (cf. p. 92, 3.)
 eskaje, *escalier*, stairs
 espã:s, *espace*, space
 espere, *espérer*, to hope

espɛ:s, *espèce*, kind, sort
 espri; *esprit*, mind
 est, *est*, east
 estime, *estimer*, to estimate,
 to deem
 et, *est*, liaison-form of ε 1.
 ɛ:tr, *être*, to be
 ɛ:tʒ, *êtes*, from ɛ:tr

ɛ

ɛdefini, *indéfini*, indefinite
 ɛdispāsabl, *indispensable*, in-
 dispensable
 ɛferjœ:r, *inférieur*, inferior,
 lower
 ɛfinimã, *infiniment*, infinitely
 ɛfinitif, *infinitif*, infinitive
 ɛkapabl, *incapable*, incapable
 ɛkly:r, *inclure*, to include
 ɛparsjal, *impartial*, impartial
 ɛpørtã:s, *importance*, import-
 ance
 ɛsi, *ainsi*, thus
 ɛstɛ, *instinct*, instinct
 ɛ:stryktif, *instructif*, instruc-
 tive
 ɛsylv, *insult*, insult
 ɛteresã, *intéressant*, interest-
 ing
 ɛterjœ:r, *intérieur*, interior
 ɛtelizã, *intelligent*, clever
 ɛterdir, *interdire*, to forbid
 ɛtern, *interne*, boarder
 ɛterõ:pr, *interrompre*, to in-
 terrupt
 ɛtervni:r, *intervenir*, to in-
 terfere

f

fabl, *fable*, fable
 fa:br, *Faber*, Faber
 falwar, *falloir*, to be obliged
 fam, *femme*, woman, wife
 fardo, *fardeau*, burden
 fas, ã —, *en face*, opposite
 fasil, *facile*, easy

fasilmã, *facilement*, easily
 fasje, *fassiez*, from fɛ:r
 fatal, *fatal*, fatal
 fatigue, *fatiguer*, to tire
 favøri, *favori*, favourite
 feminẽ, *féminin*, feminine
 ferø:s, *féroce*, fierce
 fɛ, *fait*, from fɛ:r
 fɛ:r, *faire*, to do, to make ;
 nɔ — ni yn ni dø, *ne faire ni*
une ni deux, not to hesitate
 ferdinã, *Ferdinand*, Ferdinand
 ferm, *ferme*, firm
 festival, *festival*, festivity
 fet, 1. (n.) *fait*, fact ; 2. (v.)
faites, from fɛ:r
 fẽ, 1. (n.) *faim*, hunger ; 2 (adj.)
fin, fine
 fẽ:dr, *feindre*, to feign
 fœnɛ:tr, *fenêtre*, window
 fœr-, *fer-*, from fɛ:r
 fje, sɔ —, *se fier*, to trust
 figy:r, *figure*, face
 figyre, sɔ —, *se figurer*, to fancy
 fi:ʒ, *fille*, girl, daughter
 file, *filet*, rack
 final, *final*, final
 fini:r, *finir*, to end
 fisøle, *ficeler*, to tie up
 flatœ:r, *flatteur*, flattering
 flœ:r, *fleur*, flower
 flœ:v, *fleuve*, river
 fo, 1. (n.) *faux*, scythe ; 2. (adj.)
faux, false ; 3. (v.) *faut*,
 from falwa:r
 fot, *faut*, liaison-form of fo 3.
 fo:t, *faute*, mistake
 fœnetik, *phonétique*, phonetic(s)
 fœ:r, *fort*, 1. (adj.) strong ; 2.
 (adv.) very ; s et ã pø —,
c'est un peu fort, it's going
 a bit too far
 fœrm, *forme*, shape
 fœrs, *force*, strength
 fortifje, *fortifier*, to fortify
 fœrtyn, *fortune*, wealth
 fœrʒe, *forger*, to forge
 fœrʒrõ, *forgeron*, blacksmith

fəswaje, *fossoyer*, to dig a ditch round
 fōse, *foncé*, dark
 fɔ, *feu*, fire
 fœ:j, *feuille*, leaf
 fœjɔte, *feuilleter*, to turn over the leaves of (book)
 frape, *frapper*, to hit
 frā, 1. *franc*, frank; 2. *franc*, Frank
 frā:k, *franque*, fem. of frā 2.
 frā:s, *France*, France
 frā:se, *français*, French
 frāswa, *François*, Francis
 frā:ʃ, *franche*, fem. of frā 1.
 frā:ʃi:z, *franchise*, frankness
 frē, *frais*, fresh, cool
 frɛ:r, *frère*, brother
 frɛ:ʃ, *fraiche*, fem. of frē
 fripō, *fripon*, roguish
 frō, *front*, forehead
 frwa, *froid*, cold
 fruɪ, *fruit*, fruit
 fruitje, arbrə —, *arbre fruitier*, fruit-tree
 fu, *fou*, mad
 fu:l, *foule*, crowd
 fule, *fouler*, to sprain
 furmi, *fourmi*, ant
 fwa, 1. *foi*, faith; 2. *fois*, times; yu —, *une fois*, once; kōbjɛ də —, *combien de fois*, how many times
 fy, *fut*, from ɛ:tr
 fy:r, *furent*, from ɛ:tr
 fyrjɔ, *furieux*, angry
 fqɪ:r, *fuir*, to flee

g

galā, *galant*, courteous
 galikū, *gallican*, Gallican
 gape, *gagner*, to win
 gard, *garde*, guard; prā:dr —, *prendre garde*, to take care
 garde, *garder*, to keep
 garən, *Garonne*, Garonne
 garsō, *garçon*, boy

gaspije, *gaspiller*, to squander
 gate, *gâté*, spoilt
 gazō, *gazon*, grass
 gūgrəne, *gangrener*, to gangrene
 ge, *gai*, gay
 gemā, *gaiement*, merrily
 gɛ:r, 1. (n.) *guerre*, war; 2. (adv.) nə... —, *ne... guères*, hardly
 gijo:m, *Guillaume*, William
 gjɔtine, *guillotiné*, beheaded
 glaz, *glace*, ice
 glisā, *glissant*, slippery
 go:l, *Gaule*, Gaul
 go:ʃ, *gauche*, left
 gōfle, *gonfler*, to swell
 grad, *grade*, degree
 gramɛ:r, *grammaire*, grammar
 gratis, *gratis*, gratis
 gra:vmā, *gravement*, seriously
 gravy:r, *gravure*, picture, engraving
 gra, *gras*, fat
 grā, *grand*, tall, large, great
 grū:d, *grande*, fem. of grā
 grādi:r, *grandir*, to grow
 grādjo:z, *grandiose*, stately
 grāpɛ:r, *grand-père*, grand-father
 grezije, *grésiller*, to sleet, to shrivel up
 grek, *grec*, Greek
 grēpe, *grimper*, to climb
 gri, *gris*, grey
 gro, *gros*, big, stout
 grōde, *gronder*, to scold
 gu:r, *gourd*, benumbed

i

i, 1. (pron.) *il*, he; 2. (adv.) y, there; — at — ..., *y a-t-il...*, is there ...
 ibu, *hibou*, owl
 ide, *idée*, idea
 idjo, *idiot*, idiotic
 idø, *hideux*, hideous

i j a, *il y a*, there is, there are
 il, *il*, he
 ilystr, *illustre*, illustrious
 ima:z, *image*, image, picture
 ima:zine, s —, *s'imaginer*, to
 fancy
 imã:s, *immense*, immense
 ipa:r, *ignare*, ignorant
 ipnã, *ignorant*, ignorant
 ipãkrit, *hypocrite*, hypocrite
 ipãkri:zi, *hypocrisie*, hypocrisy
 ir-, *ir-*, from ale
 ireprãabl, *irréprochable*, irre-
 prochable
 ise, *hisser*, to hoist
 isi, *ici*, here; d —, *d'ici*, hence
 ism, *isthme*, isthmus
 istorjẽ, *historien*, historian
 istwa:r, *histoire*, story, history
 itajẽ, *italien*, Italian
 itali, *Italie*, Italy
 ive:r, *hiver*, winter

j

j, i — a, *il y a*, there is, there are
 jẽ:r, *hier*, yesterday
 jõ, *yeux*, eyes

k

k, *qu'*, liaison-form of kã
 kaje, *cahier*, copy-book
 kalite, *qualité*, quality
 kamarad, *camarade*, comrade
 kamy, *camus*, flat (nose)
 kapital, *capitale*, capital (town)
 kapo, *capot*, foolish
 kaptivã, *captivant*, thrilling
 (book, story)
 ka:r, 1. (adj.) *quart*, quartan
 (fever); 2. (conj.) *car*, for
 karakter, *caractère*, character
 kare:m, *carême*, Lent
 karnaval, *carnaval*, carnival
 karne, *carnet*, note-book
 kasket, *casquette*, cap
 kaše, *cache*, to hide

kaše, *cache*, to seal
 kataplasm, *cataplasme*, poul-
 tice
 katr, *quatre*, four
 ka:v, *cave*, cellar
 ka, *cas*, case, circumstance
 kase, *casser*, to break
 kã, *quand*, when
 kãpaŋ, *campagne*, country
 kãt a, *quant à*, as for, as to
 kãtite, *quantité*, quantity
 ke, *quai*, platform (railway-
 station)
 kel, *quel*, what
 kelkã, *quelque*, some, a little ;
quelques, some, a few; —fwa,
quelquefois, sometimes ;
 —pa:r, *quelque part*, some-
 where ; — jo:z, *quelque*
chose, something
 kelkõ:k, *quelconque*, any
 kelkõ, *quelqu'un*, someone
 ke:s, *caisse*, box, cash-box
 keskã, *qu'est-ce que*, what
 k e s t a, *qu'est-ce t'as*, familiar
 contraction of k e s kã tã a
 kestjõ, *question*, question
 kã, *que*, 1. (pron.) that, whom,
 which, what ; 2. (conj.) that,
 as, than ; nã... —. *ne... que*,
 only
 ki, *qui*, who, whom (inter., rel.)
 ki e s ki, *qui est-ce qui*, who
 (inter.)
 ki kã sã swa ki, *qui que ce*
soit qui, whoever
 kikõ:k, *quiconque*, whoever
 kilo, *kilo*, kilogramme
 kilometr, *kilomètre*, kilometre
 kite, *quitter*, to leave
 klake, *claquer*, to slam (door)
 kla:s or klã:s, *classe*, class
 klemãso, *Clémenceau*, Clé-
 menceau
 kle:rmã, *clairement*, clearly
 klõ:r, *clorre*, to close
 kote, *côté*, side
 kãl, *colle*, glue

- kōle, *coller*, to stick
 kōm, *comme*, as, when, like
 kōmā, *comment*, how
 kōmāse, *commencer*, to begin
 kōmedi, *comédie*, comedy
 kōmetr, *commettre*, to commit
 kōmite, *comité*, committee
 kōmi:z, *commise*, from kōmetr
 kōməd, *commode*, convenient
 kōmōe, *commun*, vulgar, common
 kōnes-, *connaiss-*, from kōnɛ:tr
 kōnesū:s, *connaissance*, acquaintance
 kōnɛ:tr, *connaître*, to know
 kōrɛksjō, *correction*, correction
 kōriʒe, *corriger*, to correct
 kōrō:pr, *corrompre*, to corrupt
 kōba, *combat*, combat
 kōbatr, *combattre*, to fight
 kōbjē, *combien*, how much,
 how many; — də tā, *combien
 de temps*, how long
 kōble, *combler*, to fill up
 kōdisjō, *condition*, condition
 kōdʒit, *conduite*, behaviour
 kōfi:r, *confire*, to preserve
 (fruit)
 kōfōdy, *confondu*, blended,
 confused
 kōfy, *confus*, confused,
 ashamed
 kōkeri:r, *conquérir*, to conquer
 kōkly:r, *conclure*, to conclude
 kōkuri:r, *concourir*, to compete
 kōpare, *comparer*, to compare
 kōpare:tr, *comparaître*, to appear
 (lawsuit)
 kōpartimā, *compartiment*,
 compartment
 kōple, *complet*, complete
 kōple:r, *complaire*, to humour
 kōpozisjō, *composition*, composition,
 essay
 kōprā:dr, *comprendre*, to
 understand
 kōprən-, *compre-*, from kō-
 prā:dr
 kōpri, *compris*, from kōprā:dr
 kōsɛ:r, *concert*, concert
 kōsəwɑ:r, *concevoir*, to con-
 ceive
 kōstā, *constant*, constant
 kō:t, *compte*, account
 kōtā, *content*, contented
 kōtāple, *contempler*, to look at
 kōte, *compter*, to count
 kōtɪny, *continu*, continuous
 kōtinʒe, *continuer*, to continue
 kō:tr, *contre*, against
 kōtradiktwa:r, *contradictoire*,
 contradictory
 kōtre, *contrée*, region
 kōtrɛ:dr, *contreindre*, to force
 kōtrədi:r, *contredire*, to con-
 tradict
 kōvāsjənɛl, *conventionnel*,
 conventional
 kōvɛ:kr, *convaincre*, to con-
 vince
 kōvəni:r, *convenir*, to agree
 kōʒyge, *conjuguer*, to con-
 jugate
 kōʒygezō, *conjugaison*, conju-
 gation
 kōjei:r, *cueillir*, to pluck, to
 pick
 kœ:r, *cœur*, heart
 kravat, *cravate*, tie
 kretjē, *chrétien*, Christian
 kre, *craie*, chalk
 krejō, *crayon*, pencil
 kre:m, 1 *chrême*, chrism; 2.
crème, cream
 krɛ:dr, *craindre*, to fear
 krəve, *crever*, to burst
 kri, *cri*, cry
 krije, *crier*, to cry
 kritik, *critique*, criticism
 krø, *creux*, hollow
 krwa, *crois*, from krwa:r
 krwaj-, *croy-*, from krwa:r
 krwa:r, *croire*, to believe
 krwa, *croix*, cross

krwɑ:tr, *croître*, to grow
 krwazɛ, *croiser*, to fold (arms)
 ku, 1. *cou*, neck; 2. *coup*,
 blow, hit
 kudr, *coudre*, to sew
 kulæ:r, *couleur*, colour
 kupe, *couper*, to cut
 ku:r, 1. (n.) *cour*, court-yard;
 2. (adj.) *court*, short
 kuramã, *couramment*, fluently
 kura:ʒ, *courage*, courage
 kurir, *courir*, to run
 kurtwa, *courtois*, courteous
 kuvɛty:r, *couverture*, cover
 kuvri:r, *couvrir*, to cover
 kwakə, 1. (pron.) *quoi que*,
 whatever; — sə swa, *quoi*
que ce soit, whatever; 2.
 (conj.) *quoique*, although
 kwē, *coin*, corner
 ku:vr, *cuivre*, copper

l

l, *l'*, liaison-form of lə, la
 la, 1. (art.) *la*, the; 2. (adv.)
là, there
 labɑ, *là-bas*, over there; də—,
de là-bas, thence
 latē, *latin*, Latin
 lave, *laver*, to wash
 la, *las*, weary
 la:s, *lasse*, fem. of la; dəgɛ:r—,
de guerre lasse, weary of
 resistance
 lã, *lent*, slow
 lã:s, *lance*, lance
 lãtmã, *lentement*, slowly
 leʒɛ, *léger*, light
 leð, *Léon*, Leo
 lez, *les*, the
 le, *laid*, ugly
 lekty:r, *lecture*, reading
 lese, *laisser*, to leave
 letr, *lettre*, letter
 le:v-, *lèu-*, from lève
 lə, *le*, the
 ləkɛl, *lequel*, which

ləsð, *leçon*, lesson
 ləve, *lever*, to lift up; sə—, *se*
lever, to get up, to rise
 li, *lit*, bed
 libr, *libre*, free
 limitrəf, *limitrophe*, neighbour-
 ing (country, field)
 li:r, *lire*, to read
 li:vr, *livre*, 1. book; 2. pound
 livre, *livrer*, to deliver (goods)
 liz-, *lis-*, from li:r
 lizibl, *lisible*, legible
 ljøn, *lionne*, lioness
 ljø, *lieu*, place; o—də, *au lieu*
de, instead of
 lə:r də, *lors de*, at the time of
 lərʒɛ, *laurier*, laurel
 lørskə, *lorsque*, when
 lõ, *long*, long (adj.)
 lõ:dr, *Londres*, London
 lõgɛ:r, *longueur*, length
 lõtã, *longtemps*, long (adv.)
 læ:r, *leur*, their
 lædi, *lundi*, Monday
 lu, *loup*, wolf
 lue, *louer*, to let
 lu:r, *lourd*, heavy
 lwajal, *loyal*, truthful
 lwajote, *loyauté*, loyalty
 lwa:r, *Loire*, Loire
 lwa, *loi*, law
 lwē, *loin*, far
 lwētē, *lointain*, distant
 lwi, *Louis*, Lewis
 ly, *lu*, from li:r
 lymjɛ:r, *lumière*, light
 lyte, *lutter*, to fight
 lu:ɣi, *lui*, he, him
 lu:r, *luire*, to gleam

m

m, *m'*, liaison-form of mə, *me*,
 me
 mal, 1. (n.) avwa:r—ə, *avoir*
mal à, to have a pain in;
 sə fɛ:r—ə, *se faire mal à*,
 to hurt; 2. (adv.) *mal*, badly

- malad, *malade*, ill, sick
maladi, *maladie*, illness
maladrwa, *maladroit*, clumsy
malē, *malin*, malignant
malgre, *malgré*, in spite of
manjɛ:r, *manière*, manner
mardi, *mardi*, Tuesday
mari, *Marie*, Mary
marja:ʒ, *mariage*, marriage
marō, *marron*, chestnut
marʃ, *marche*, walking; sə metr
ā —, *se mettre en marche*,
to start
marʃe, *marcher*, to walk
martē, *Martin*, Martin
mas, *masse*, heap
matē, *matin*, morning
maʒeste, *Majesté*, Majesty
mādje, *mendier*, to beg (beggar)
māke, *manquer*, to miss
mātɪ:r, *mentir*, to lie (to tell a lie)
mātɔ:r, *menteur*, lying
māʒe, *manger*, to eat
medɪ:r, *médire*, to slander
mekɔnɛ:tr, *méconnaître*, to
misjudge
merite, *mériter*, to deserve
metal, *métal*, metal
meti, *métis*, half-breed
mɛ, *mais*, but
mejɔ:r, *meilleur*, better (adj.)
mɛ:m, *même*, 1. (adj.) same,
very; 2. (adv.) even
mɛ:r, 1. *mère*, mother; 2. *mer*,
sea
mɛrvɛ:j, *merveille*, wonder;
a —, *à merveille*, wonder-
fully
meskē, *mesquin*, mean
mɛ:tr, *maître*, 1. (n.) teacher,
master; 2. (adj.) excellent,
chief
metr, *mettre*, to put; sə — a,
se mettre à, to begin; sə —
a tabl, *se mettre à table*,
to sit down to table
mɛtrɛs, *maîtresse*, lady-
teacher, mistress
- mɛzō, *maison*, house
mɛ̃, 1. (n.) *main*, hand; 2.
(adj.) *maint*, many, many a
mɛ̃:s, *mince*, thin, slender
mɛ̃tnā, *maintenant*, now
mɔsjø, *monsieur*, gentleman,
sir, Mr.
min, *mine*, mien
mjø, *mieux*, better (adv.)
mo, *mot*, word
modɪ:r, *maudire*, to curse
mɔpasā, *Maupassant*, Mau-
passant
mɔmæd, *Mohammed*, Moham-
med
mɔdɪfje, *modifier*, to modify
mɔljɛ:r, *Molière*, Molière
mɔmā, *moment*, time, while
mɔn, *mon*, liaison-form of mō
mɔnymā, *monument*, monu-
ment
mɔ:r, *mort*, death
mɔrso, *morceau*, piece
mɔrtɛl, *mortel*, mortal
mɔvɛ, *mauvais*, bad
mō, *mon*, my
mō blā, *Mont-blanc*, Mont
Blanc
mō ro:z, *Mont-rose*, Monte
Rose
mɔtaj, *montagne*, mountain
mɔtre, *montrer*, to show
mɔɛbl, *meuble*, piece of furni-
ture
mu, *mou*, soft, sluggish
mudr, *moudre*, to grind
murɪ:r, *mourir*, to die
muʃ, *mouche*, fly (insect)
muʃwa:r, *mouchoir*, handker-
chief
muvwa:r, *mouvoir*, to move
mwa, *moi*, I, me
mwatje, *moitié*, half
mwa, *mois*, month
mwē, *moins*, less (adv.)
mwɛ:dr, *moindre*, less (adj.)
my:r, 1. (n.) *mur*, wall; 2.
(adj.) *mûr*, ripe

n

naif, *naïf*, naive
 napôleō, *Napoléon*, Napoleon
 nasjōnal, *national*, national
 naval, *naval*, naval
 navir, *navire*, ship
 nasjō, *nation*, nation
 nã:t, *Nantes*, Nantes
 ne, *né*, from nɛ:tr; ʒə sɥi —,
je suis né, I was born
 neãmwẽ, *néanmoins*, notwithstanding
 nesese:r, *nécessaire*, necessary
 netwaje, *nettoyer*, to clean
 nɛ:tr, *naître*, to be born
 ue:ʒ, *neige*, snow
 neʒe, *neiger*, to snow
 nã...kə, *ne...que*, only
 nã...pa, *ne...pas*, not
 ni...ni, *ni...ni*, neither...nor
 nikōla, *Nicholas*, Nicholas
 no, *nos*, our
 nōbl, *noble*, noble
 nɔ:r, *nord*, north
 nɔt, *note*, note, mark
 nɔte, *noter*, to note down
 nō, 1. (n.) *nom*, name, noun;
 2. (adv.) *non*, no
 nō:br, *nombre*, number
 nœf, *neuf*, new, fresh
 nu, *nous*, we
 nuvel, *nouvelle*, news, short
 story
 nuvo, *nouveau*, new, novel
 nwaʒe, *noyer*, to drown
 nwa:r, *noire*, black
 nwa, *noix*, nut
 nwe, *nouer*, to tie
 ny, *nu*, naked
 nyl, *nul*, none
 nylmã, *nullement*, not at all
 nuʒi, *nuit*, night
 nuʒir, *nuire*, to harm

n

nãʒnã, *ngangnan*, slacker

o

o, 1. (n.) *eau*, water; 2. (adj.)
haut, high
 o:b, *aube*, dawn
 okã, *aucun*, no, none
 or-, *aur-*, from avwa:r
 osi, *aussi*, 1. (conj.) as; 2.
 (adv.) also, too
 osito...kə, *aussitôt...que*, as
 soon...as
 oskylte, *ausculter*, to auscul-
 tate
 otã, *autant*, as much, as many
 ote, *ôter*, to take off
 otøn, *automne*, autumn
 otœ:r, *auteur*, author
 o:r, *autre*, other
 otrəfwa, *autrefois*, formerly
 otriʒ, *Autriche*, Austria
 otruʒi, *autrui*, others
 oze, *oser*, to dare
 oʒurdu, *aujourd'hui*, today

o

əbei:r, *obéir*, to obey
 əblō, *oblong*, oblong
 əbʒe, *object*, object
 əfisje, *officier*, officer
 əfri:r, *offrir*, to offer
 əkəʒjō, *occasion*, occasion
 əktəbr, *octobre*, October
 əkype, *occuper*, to occupy
 əkypəsʒō, *occupation*, occupa-
 tion
 əlãde, *hollandais*, Dutch
 əm, *homme*, man
 əma:r, *homard*, lobster
 əmetr, *omettre*, to omit
 əmir, *honnir*, to scoff at
 əpa:l, *opale*, opal
 əpsky:r, *obscur*, obscure
 əpty, *obtus*, obtuse
 ɔ:r, *or*, 1. (n.) gold; 2. (conj.)
 now
 ɔratœ:r, *orateur*, orator
 ɔrdinœ:r, *ordinaire*, ordinary

ordr, *ordre*, order
 ɔrgœj, *orgueil*, pride
 ɔribləmã, *horriblement*, hor-
 ribly
 ɔrizõ, *horizon*, horizon
 ɔrɪʒinal, *original*, original
 ɔrlɔ:ʒ, *horloge*, clock
 ɔrœ:r, *horreur*, horror
 ɔs, *os*, bone
 ɔt, *hotte*, basket (carried on the
 back)
 ɔva:l, *ovale*, oval

õ

õ, 1. (v.) *ont*, from avwa:r ; 2.
 (pron.) *on*, one
 õgri, *Hongrie*, Hungary
 õ:kl, *oncle*, uncle
 õn, *on*, liaison-form of õ 2.
 õtø, *honteux*, shameful
 õ:z, *onze*, eleven
 õzjɛ:m, *onzième*, eleventh

ø

ø, *eux*, they
 ø mɛ:m, *eux-mêmes*, them-
 selves
 ørøpɛ, *européen*, European
 østaʃ, *Eustache*, Eustache

œ

œf, *œuf*, egg
 œj, *œil*, eye ; — dɔ bœf, *œil-
 de-bœuf*, bull's eye
 œ:r, *heure*, hour
 œrøp, *Europe*, Europe
 œrø, *heureux*, happy
 œrte, *heurter*, to knock

œ̃

œ̃, *un*, a, an

p

palɪ:r, *pâlir*, to grow pale

pap, *Pape*, Pope
 papa, *papa*, daddy
 papje, *papier*, paper
 pa:r, 1. (n.) *part*, part ; dɔ ma
 —, *de ma part*, from me ;
 2. (v.) *pars*, from-parti:r ;
 3. (prep.) *par*, by
 parã, *parent*, parent, relative
 pardõne, *pardonner*, to forgive
 parej, *pareil*, such, like
 pares, *paresse*, laziness
 pare:tr, *paraître*, to appear
 parfɛ, *parfait*, perfect
 parfɛtmã, *parfaitement*, per-
 fectly, quite so
 parfwa, *parfois*, now and then
 pari, *Paris*, Paris
 parje, *parier*, to bet
 parkuri:r, *parcourir*, to travel
 over
 parle, *parler*, to speak
 parøl, *parole*, word
 parskø, *parce que*, because
 parti, *partie*, game, match, set
 parti:r, *partir*, to start
 partisip, *participe*, participle
 parwa, *paroi*, wall
 parvni:r, *parvenir*, to reach
 pasa:ʒ, *passage*, passage
 pasjã:s, *patience*, patience
 patine, *patiner*, to skate
 pa:ʒ, *page*, page
 pa, *pas*, step ; nɔ...pa, *ne...pas*,
 not
 pa:ʒ, *paille*, straw
 pase, *passer*, to pass ; sɔ — dɔ,
se passer de, to do without
 pastã, *passe-temps*, pastime
 pate, *pâté*, pie
 paz œ̃, *pas un*, no, none
 pãdã, *pendant*, during
 pãse, 1. (n.) *pensée*, thought ;
 2. (v.) *penser*, to think
 pãʃã, *penchant*, inclination
 pãtalõ, *pantalón*, trousers
 pei = pei
 peiza:ʒ, *paysage*, landscape
 peʃɛ:r, *pécheur*, sinful

- pɛi, *pays*, country
 pɛje, *payer*, to pay
 pɛ:n, *peine*, pain, difficulty ; sɔ
 done dɔ la —, *se donner de
 la peine*, to take pains ; a —,
 à *peine*, hardly, scarcely
 pɛ:r, *père*, father
 pɛrdr, *perdre*, to lose
 pɛrmɛtr, *permettre*, to permit
 pɛrmisjɔ, *permission*, permis-
 sion
 pɛrsɛvɛrɑ:s, *persévérance*, per-
 severance
 pɛrson, *personne*, person
 pɛ:ʃ, *pêche*, peach
 pɛ:tr, *paître*, to pasture
 pɛ, 1. *pain*, bread ; 2. *pin*,
 pine-tree
 pɛ:dr, *peindre*, to paint
 pɛ:t, *peinte*, from pɛ:dr
 pɛti, *petit*, small, little
 pɛzɑ, *pesant*, 1. (n.) weight ;
 2. (adj.) heavy
 pɛze, *peser*, to weigh
 pi:r, *pire*, worse
 pitje, *pitié*, pity
 pje, *pied*, foot
 pjɛ:r, *Pierre*, Peter
 pjɔ, *pieux*, pious
 pla, *plat*, 1. (n.) dish ; 2. (adj.)
 flat
 plas, *place*, room, space, seat ;
 a la — dɔ, à *la place de*,
 instead of
 plɛ, *plait*, from plɛ:r ; s i vu —,
s'il vous plait, if you please
 plɛj-, *plain-*, from plɛ:dr
 plɛ:r, *plaire*, to please
 plɛzɑtɛri, *plaisanterie*, joke
 plɛ, 1. (adj.) *plein*, full ; 2. (v.)
plain, from plɛ:dr
 plɛ:dr, *plaindre*, to be sorry
 for
 pli, *pli*, crease, fold
 plije, *plier*, to fold
 plɔ, *plomb*, lead (metal)
 plɔ, *pleut*, from plɛvwa:r
 plɔrɛ, *pleurer*, to weep
 plɛvwa:r, *pleuvoir*, to rain
 ply, *plus*, more ; nɔ...—, *ne...*
plus, no longer
 plym, *plume*, pen
 plyto, *plutôt*, rather
 plyzjɔ:r, *plusieurs*, several
 plɔi, *pluie*, rain
 pnɔ, *pneu*, pneumatic tyre
 po, 1. *peau*, skin ; 2. *pot*, pot
 poze, *poser*, to put down
 pozisjɔ, *position*, position
 pɔezi, *poésie*, poem, poetry
 pɔɛ:t, *poète*, poet
 pɔl, *Paul*, Paul
 pɔli, *poli*, polite
 pɔlrɔ, *poltron*, cowardly
 pɔm, *pomme*, apple
 pɔmjɛ, *pommier*, apple-tree
 pɔrt, *porte*, door
 pɔrte, *porter*, to carry, to wear
 pɔrtjɛ:r, *portière*, door, window
 pɔrtygal, *Portugal*, Portugal
 pɔsibl, *possible*, possible
 pɔ, *pont*, bridge
 pɔ, 1. (adj.) — dɔ, *peu de*, little,
 few ; œ — dɔ, *un peu de*, a
 little ; 2. (v.) *peux*, *peut*,
 from puvwa:r ; 3. (adv.) *peu*,
 little
 pɔtɛ:tr, *peut-être*, perhaps
 pɔ:r, *peur*, fright ; avwa:r —,
avoir peur, to fear ; dɔ — kɔ,
de peur que, lest
 pɔ:v, *peuvent*, from puvwa:r
 pratik, *pratique*, customer
 prɔ:dr, *prendre*, to take
 predi:r, *prédire*, to foretell
 prefere, *préférer*, to prefer
 prelyd, *prélude*, prelude
 presi, *précis*, precise
 presjɔ, *précieux*, precious
 pretɑ:dr, *prétendre*, to pretend
 prevalwa:r, *prévaloir*, to pre-
 vail
 prevwa:r, *prévoir*, to foresee
 prezɑte, *présenter*, to present
 prɛ, *près*, near
 pren, *preune*, from prɔ:dr

presk, *presque*, almost, nearly
 prəmje, *premier*, first
 prən-, *pren-*, from prā:dr
 prēsip, *principe*, principle
 prētā, *printemps*, spring-time
 prije, *prier*, to ask, to pray
 privile:z, *privilège*, privilege
 priz, *prise*, from prā:dr
 prɔbabləmā, *probablement*,
 probably
 prɔdyktæ:r, *producteur*, fertile
 prɔfɛ, *profès*, professed
 prɔfɛsæ:r, *professeur*, pro-
 fessor
 prɔfō, *profond*, deep
 prɔfōdæ:r, *profondeur*, depth
 prɔgrɛ, *progress*, progress
 prɔklame, *proclamer*, to pro-
 claim
 prɔmetr, *promettre*, to promise
 prɔmy, *promu*, promoted
 prɔnɔsɛ, *prononcer*, to pro-
 nounce
 prɔnɔsjasjō, *prononciation*,
 pronunciation
 prɔpr, *propre*, clean
 prɔprɛtɛ, *propreté*, cleanliness
 prɔʃɛ, *prochain*, next
 prɔvɛ:s, *province*, province
 prɔvɛni:r, *provenir*, to come
 from
 prō, *prompt*, swift
 pryn, *prune*, plum
 pryno, *pruneau*, prune, French
 plum
 pur, *pour*, for, in order to
 purkwa, *pourquoi*, why
 pursqi:vr, *poursuivre*, to pur-
 sue
 purtā, *pourtant*, however
 purvwa:r, *pourvoir*, to provide
 purvy kə, *pourvu que*, pro-
 vided
 puvwa:r, *pouvoir*, to be able,
 to be allowed
 pwa, *poids*, weight
 pwa:l, *poêle*, stove
 pwa:r, *poire*, pear

pwarje, *poirier*, pear-tree
 pwasō, *poisson*, fish
 pwa, *pois*, pea
 pawzō, *poison*, poison
 pwɛ, *point*, 1. (n.) point, dot,
 full-stop, mark; 2. (adj.) — də,
point de, no
 pwɛ:dr, *poindre*, to break (day)
 py, *pu*, from puvwa:r
 pyni:r, *punir*, to punish
 pypitr, *pupitre*, desk
 pqi, *puis*, 1. (v.) from puvwa:r;
 ʒə n i — rjɛ, *je n'y puis rien*,
 I can't help it; 2. (adv.) then
 pqisā, *puissant*, powerful
 pqisā:s, *puissance*, power
 pqisk, *puisque*, since

r

ra = ra
 rafreʃi:r, *rafraichir*, to refresh
 ramɛsɛ, *ramasser*, to pick up
 ramo, *rameau*, twig
 rapɔlɛ, *rappeler*, to call back;
 sə —, *se rappeler*, to re-
 member
 rapid, *rapide*, quick
 rar, *rare*, rare
 ras, *race*, race
 rasin, *Racine*, Racine
 ratrape, *ratrapper*, to catch up
 ra:z, *rage*, rage
 ra, *ras*, short
 rā, 1. (n.) *rang*, rank; 2. (v.)
rend, from rā:dr
 rā:dr, *rendre*, to give back
 rākōtre, *rencontrer*, to meet
 rāpli:r, *remplir*, to fill
 rātre, *rentrer*, to go in again
 rāverse, *renverser*, to upset
 rāvwaje, *renvoyer*, to send
 back, to refer
 reeli:r, *réélire*, to re-elect
 refleʃi:r, *réfléchir*, to think
 regal, *régal*, treat
 reklame, *réclamer*, to grumble
 reje, *régner*, to reign

repete, *répéter*, to repeat
 reysi:r, *réussir*, to succeed
 rezudr, *résoudre*, to resolve
 rezwi:r, sə —, *se réjouir*, to
 look forward to
 rɛ:gl, *règle*, rule, ruler
 rənɔld, *Reynolds*, Reynolds
 rɛjɛ = rejɛ
 rɛspɛkte, *respecter*, to respect
 rɛstɛ, *rester*, to remain
 rɛstrɛ:dr, *restreindre*, to re-
 strict
 rezɛ, *raisin*, grapes
 rɛzɔ, *raison*, reason
 rɔdi:r, *redire*, to say again
 rɛfɛ:r, *refaire*, to do again
 rɛgɑ:r, *regard*, look
 rɛgɑrde, *regarder*, to look at
 rɛgrɛtabl, *regrettable*, to be
 regretted
 rɛgrɛtɛ, *regretter*, to regret
 rɛkɔnɛsɑ, *reconnaissant*,
 thankful
 rɛkɔnɛ:tr, *reconnaitre*, to
 know, to recognize
 rɛkɔny, *reconnu*, from rɛkɔnɛ:tr
 rɛkɔpjɛ, *recopier*, to copy out
 rɛkɔɛji:r, *recueillir*, to gather,
 to receive
 rɛkry, *recrue*, recruit
 rɛkudr, *recoudre*, to sew up
 rɛkuvri:r, *recouvrir*, to recover
 rɛli:r, *relire*, to read again
 rɛmɛrsjɛ, *remercier*, to thank
 rɛmɛtr, *remettre*, to put again,
 to give
 rɛmi, *remis*, from rɛmɛtr
 rɛmɔtɛ, *remonter*, to come (go)
 up again
 rɛnɔsɛ, *renoncer*, to give up
 rɛnuvɛlɛ, *renouveler*, to renew
 rɛprɛzɑtɛ, *représenter*, to re-
 present
 rɛsɔvwɑ:r, *recevoir*, to receive
 rɛsɔrti:r, *ressortir*, to come (go)
 out again
 rɛtɛni:r, *retenir*, to detain
 rɛturnɛ, *retourner*, to return

rɛvalwɑ:r, *revaloir*, to be even
 with
 rɛvɛni:r, *revenir*, to come back
 rɛvi:vr, *revivre*, to live again
 rɛvwɑ:r, *revoir*, to see again ;
 o —, *au revoir*, good-bye
 rɛzwɛ:dr, *rejoindre*, to rejoin
 ri:r, *rire*, to laugh
 riʃ, *riche*, rich
 rjɛ, *rien*, nothing
 rɔ:n, *Rhône*, Rhône
 rɔ:z, *rose*, 1. (n.) rose ; 2. (adj.)
 rose-coloured
 rozo, *roseau*, reed
 rɔb, *robe*, dress
 rɔmɑ, *roman*, 1. (n.) novel ; 2.
 (adj.) Roman
 rɔʒɛ, *Roger*, Roger
 rɔ, *rond*, 1. (n) circle ; 2. (adj.)
 round
 rɔ:pr, *rompre*, to break
 ru, 1. (n.) *roue*, wheel ; 2. (adj.)
roux, reddish
 rut, *route*, road
 ru:ʒ, *rouge*, red
 ruʒɔ, *rougeaud*, ruddy
 ruʒɔl, *rougeole*, measles
 rwa, *roi*, king
 ry, *rue*, street
 rybi, *rubis*, rubis
 rydwajɛ, *rudoyer*, to handle
 roughly
 rysi, *Russie*, Russia
 ruisɛlɛ, *ruisseler*, to stream
 down

s

sa, 1. (poss. adj.) *sa*, his, her, its ;
 2. (dem. pron.) *ça*, this, that
 sak, *sac*, satchel
 sale, *salé*, salt (adj.)
 sali:r, *salir*, to soil
 salɛ, *saluer*, to greet
 sapɛ, *sapin*, fir-tree
 satisfɛ:r, *satisfaire*, to satisfy
 satisfɛzɑ, *satisfaisant*, satis-
 factory

- savõ, *savon*, soap
 savwar, *savoir*, to know
 sa:ʒ, *sage*, good, wise
 sã, 1. (n.) *sang*, blood; 2. (prep.) *sans*, without
 sãse, *sensé*, sensible
 sãte, *santé*, health
 sãtɛ:n, *centaine*, about a hundred
 sãtimã, *sentiment*, feeling
 sãtime:tr, *centimètre*, centimetre
 sãtinɛl, *sentinelle*, sentry
 sãti:r, *sentir*, to feel
 se, 1. (poss. adj.) *ses*, his, her, its; 2. (dem. adj.) *ces*, these, those; 3. (v.) *sais* = sɛ
 seza:r, *César*, Caesar
 se, *sais*, from savwar
 s ɛ, *c'est*, it is
 sek, *sec*, dry
 sel, *celle*, that; — la, *celle-là*, that one
 se:n, *Seine*, Seine
 serb, *serbe*, Serbian
 sert, *certes*, certainly
 sertɛ:n, *certaine*, fem. of sertɛ
 sertɛnmã, *certainement*, certainly
 sertɛ, *certain*, certain
 servir, *servir*, to serve; sɔ — dɔ, *se servir de*, to use
 servjet, *serviette*, portfolio
 set, *cette*, this, that
 sezir, *saisir*, to seize
 sezjɛm, *seizième*, sixteenth
 sezõ, *saison*, season
 sɛ, 1. (qual. adj.) *saint*, holy; 2. (quant. adj.) *cinq*, five
 sɛ:dr, *ceindre*, to gird
 sɛtije, *scintiller*, to twinkle
 sɔ, *ce*, this, it
 sãkuri:r, *secourir*, to succour
 sãlõ, *selon*, according to
 sãme, *semer*, to sow
 sãmɛ:n, *semaine*, week
 sãpãdã, *pendant*, however
 sãr-, *ser-*, from ɛ:tr
 sãri:z, *cerise*, cherry
 sãrizje, *cerisier*, cherry-tree
 si, *si*, if
 sifl, *siffler*, to whistle,
 sigal, *cigale*, grasshopper
 silã:s, *silence*, silence
 sij, *signe*, sign
 sirkõstã:s, *circonstance*, circumstance
 sirkyle, *circuler*, to circulate
 sito kã, *sitôt que*, as soon as
 sjã:s, *science*, science
 sjɛkl, *siècle*, century
 sjɛl, *ciel*, sky, heaven
 skarlatin, *scarlatine*, scarlet fever
 ski, *ski*, ski
 skylyt:r, *sculpture*, sculpture
 so, *sot*, naughty
 sof, *sauf*, save, excepting
 sove, *sauver*, to save
 sɔl, *sol*, soil
 sɔlda, *soldat*, soldier
 sɔm, *sommes*, from ɛ:tr
 sɔ:r, *sort*, from sɔrti:r
 sɔrti:r, *sortir*, to go out
 sɔti:z, *sottise*, naughty thing
 sõ, 1. (poss. adj.) *son*, his, her, its; 2. (v.) *sont*, from ɛ:tr
 sõbre, *somber*, to sink
 sɔl, *seul*, alone
 sɔlmã, *seulement*, only
 sɔ:r, *sœur*, sister
 spãdã = sãpãdã
 spɔ:r, *sport*, sport
 su, 1. (n.) *sou*, halfpenny; 2. (adj.) *saoul*, drunken; 3. (prep.) *sous*, under, below
 suflɔtɛ, *souffleter*, to box (a person's) ears
 sufri:r, *souffrir*, to suffer
 suje, *soulier*, shoe
 sup, *soupe*, soup
 su:r, *sourd*, deaf
 surdr, *sourdre*, to gush out
 suri, *souris*, mouse
 suri:r, *sourire*, smile
 sustre:r, *soustraire*, subtract

suvã, *souvent*, often
 suvæni:r, sə —, *se souvenir*, to remember
 swa, 1. (pron.) *soi*, oneself; 2. (v.) *soit*, from *être*; 3. (conj.) — ... —, *soit ... soit*, either ... or
 swaɲø, *soigneux*, careful
 swaɲø:zmã, *soigneusement*, carefully
 swa:r, *soir*, to suit
 swasãtɛ:n, *soixantaine*, about sixty
 swat, *soit*, liaison-form of swa 2. and 3.
 swa, *soie*, silk
 swete, *souhaiter*, to wish
 swē, *soin*, care
 syd, *sud*, south
 syfi:r, *suffir*, to suffice
 syfizamã, *suffisamment*, sufficiently
 syltã, *Sultan*, Sultan
 syperjœ:r, *supérieur*, superior, upper
 syperb, *superbe*, superb
 syplije, *supplier*, to beseech
 sy:r, 1. (adj.) *sûr*, sure; 2. (prep.) *sur*, on
 syrprã:dr, *surprendre*, to surprise
 syrswa:r, *surseoir*, to suspend, to put off
 syræni:r, *survenir*, to happen
 syrvi:vr, *survivre*, to outlive
 syzɛ, *sujet*, subject
 sqi, *suis*, from *être* and *sqi:vr*
 sqis, *Suisse*, Switzerland
 sqi:vr, *suivre*, to follow

š

ša, *chat*, cat
 šak, *chaque*, each (adj.)
 šakõ, *chacun*, each (pron.)
 šalcœ:r, *chaleur*, heat
 šapitr, *chapitre*, chapter
 šapo, *chapeau*, hat

šarite, *charité*, charity
 šarl, *Charles*, Charles
 šarmœ:r, *charmeur*, charming
 šarz, *charge*, load
 šat, *chatte*, fem. of ša
 šãsãle, *chanceler*, to stagger
 šãte, *chanter*, to sing
 šãzɛ, *changer*, to change
 še, *chez*, at; — mwa, *chez moi*, at home
 šeri, *chéri*, dear
 šɛ:n, *chêne*, oak
 šɛ:r, *cher*, dear
 šɛrʃɛ, *chercher*, to look for
 šãmẽ, *chemin*, way
 šoval, *cheval*, horse
 šjẽ, *chien*, dog
 šo, 1. (n.) *chaux*, lime, white-wash; 2. (adj.) *chaud*, warm, hot
 šo:z, *chose*, thing; pa grã —, *pas grand' chose*, not much
 šu, *chou*, cabbage
 šval = šoval
 šwazi:r, *choisir*, to choose

t

tabl, *table*, table
 tablo, *tableau*, picture; — nwa:r, *tableau noir*, black-board
 takine, *taquiner*, to tease
 tap, *tape*, slap
 taš, *tache*, stain
 taje, *tailler*, to lop, to prune (tree); — õ krejõ, *tailler un crayon*, to sharpen a pencil
 tã, *temps*, time, weather; .dø —z ã —, *de temps en temps*, from time to time
 tã:t, *tante*, aunt
 tea:tr, *théâtre*, theatre
 tɛl, *tel*, such
 tɛlmã, *tellement*, so much
 tɛ:m, *thème*, translation exercise
 tenis, *tennis*, tennis

tɛ:r, 1. (n.) *terre*, land ; 2. (v.)
 sɔ —, *se taire*, to keep silent
 tɛ:t, *tête*, head
 tɛ:dr, *teindre*, to dye
 tənɪ:r, *tenir*, to hold ; *mal tenu*,
mal tenu, untidy
 tizõ, *tison*, fire-brand
 tjɛn, *tiemme*, fem. of tjɛ̃ 1.
 tje:r, *tiers*, third
 tjɛ̃, 1. (pron.) *tien*, yours ; 2.
 (v.) *tiens*, *tient*, from tənɪ:r
 to, *tôt*, soon
 tøn, *tonne*, ton
 tønɔ, *tonneau*, cask
 tɔ:r, *tort*, wrong ; a —, *à tort*,
 wrongly ; a — e a travɛ:r, *à*
tort et à travers, at random
 tõ, *ton*, your
 tõbe, *tomber*, to fall
 tradɥksjõ, *traduction*, trans-
 lation
 tradɥi:r, *traduire*, to translate
 trai:r, *trahir*, to betray
 travaj, *travail*, work
 travaje, *travailler*, to work
 travajœ:r, *travailleur*, labori-
 ous
 trazedɪ, *tragédie*, tragedy
 trãkil, *tranquille*, quiet ; lɛsɛ
 sa —, *laissez ça tranquille*,
 leave it alone
 trã:skripsjõ, *transcription*,
 transcription
 trãtɛ:n, *trentaine*, about thirty
 tresajɪ:r, *tressaillir*, to start
 trɛ, *très*, very
 trɛ:r, *traire*, to milk
 tretmã, *traitement*, treatment
 trɛ:tr, *traître*, traitor,
 treacherous
 trɛ:z, *treize*, thirteen
 trɛ̃, *train*, train ; ɛ:tr ã — dɔ
 fɛ:r, *être en train de faire*,
 to be doing
 trɪrɛ:m, *trirème*, trireme
 triʃɛ, *tricher*, to cheat
 tro, *trop*, 1. (adj.) too much ;
 2. (adv.) too

tro:n, *trône*, throne
 trɔ = tro
 trõpe, sɔ —, *se tromper*, to
 make a mistake
 trõpœ:r, *trompeur*, deceitful
 trup, *troupe*, troop
 truve, *trouver*, to find
 trwa, *trois*, three
 tsa:r, *tzar*, Tsar
 tu, 1. (n.) *toux*, cough ; 2. (adj.)
tout, *tous*, all, whole ; — le,
tous les, every ; 3. (adv.)
tout, quite
 tu:r, *tour*, turn
 tu:s, *tous*, plur. of tu 2.
 tut, *toute(s)*, fem. of tu 2.
 tutafɛ, *tout-à-fait*, quite
 tutalœ:r, *tout-à-l'heure*, pre-
 sently
 tutfwa, *toutefois*, however
 tuzɔ:r, *toujours*, always
 twa, *toi*, you ; s et a —, *c'est*
à toi, it's yours, it's your
 turn
 twa, *toit*, roof
 ty, *tu*, you
 tye = tje
 tyrk, *Turc*, Turk
 tje, *tuer*, to kill

II

u, 1. (adv.) *où*, where ; d —,
d'où, whence ; 2. (conj.) *ou*,
 or
 ubli, *oubli*, forgetfulness, over-
 sight
 ublije, *oublier*, to forget
 ublõ, *houblon*, hop
 u:ʃ, *houille*, coal
 ulɛt, *houlette*, shepherd's crook
 u:s, *housse*, saddle-cloth
 uspije, *houspiller*, to tease
 ut, *août*, August
 uvra:ʒ, *ouvrage*, work
 uvri:r, *ouvrir*, to open

w

wē:dr, *oindre*, to anoint
wi, *oui*, yes

v

va, *va*, from ale 2.
vakā:s, *vacances*, holiday
valiz:, *valise*, bag, port-
manteau
valwaz:r, *valoir*, to be worth
vanite, *vanité*, vanity
vasije, *vaciller*, to vacillate
vā, *vent*, wind
vā:dr, *vendre*, to sell
vāzœ:r, *vengeur*, avenging
ve, *vais*, from ale 2.
verite, *vérité*, truth
vε:r, 1. (adj.) *vert*, green; 2.
(prep.) *vers*, towards
ver-, *verr-*, from vwa:r
versjō, *version*, version
verty, *vertu*, virtue
vē, 1. (n.) *vin*, wine; 2. (adj.)
vain, vain
vē:kr, *vaincre*, to vanquish
vētε:n, *vingtaine*, about
twenty
vəni:r, *venir*, to come; s ũ —,
s'en venir, to come away
vi, *vie*, life
vid, *vide*, empty
vif, *vif*, lively
vil, *ville*, town
vilaz:, *village*, village
vilε:n, *vilaine*, fem. of vilē
vilē, *vilain*, ugly
virzini, *Virginie*, Virginia
vit, *vite*, quickly
vitraz:j, *vitrail*, stained glass
vivasite, *vivacité*, vivacity
vī:vr, *vivre*, to live
vizar:z, *visage*, face
vjū:d, *viande*, meat
vjəjō, *vieillot*, elderly, old-
fashioned

vjerz, *vierge*, virgin
vjē, *viens*, from vəniz:r
vjēd-, *viend-*, from vəniz:r
vjələ, *violet*, violet
vjø, *vieux*, old
vo, 1. (adj.) *vos*, your; 2. (v.)
vaut, from valwaz:r
vəlotε, *volonté*, will
votr, *votre*, your
vø, *veut*, *veux*, from vulwaz:r
vœ:l, *veulent*, from vulwaz:r
vrε, *vrai*, true
vremā, *vraiment*, truly
vu, *vous*, you
vulwaz:r, *vouloir*, to want, to
will
vwa, 1. (n.) = vwa; 2. (v.)
vois, from vwa:r
vwaj-, *voy-*, from vwa:r
vwajaz:z, *voyage*, voyage, travel,
journey
vwajaze, *voyager*, to travel
vwala, *violā*, there is, there are
vwar, *voir*, to see
vwasi, *voici*, here is, here are
vwa, *voix*, voice
vy, *vue*, view

y

y, *eu*, from avwaz:r
ye, *huer*, to hoot
ymε:n, *humaine*, fem. of ymē
ymē, *humain*, human
yme, *humér*, to scent, to inhale
ymid, *humide*, wet
yu, *une*, fem. of œ
yui:r, *unir*, to unite
yrlε, *hurler*, to howl
yt, *hutte*, hut
ytil, *utile*, useful
zyz:r, *usure*, wear and tear

q

qit, *huit*, eight

z

zɛd, *zed*, zed
 zœlɔʒi, *zoologie*, zoology

ʒ

ʒadi, *jadis*, formerly, of old
 ʒalu, *jaloux*, jealous
 ʒamɛ, *jamais*, ever
 ʒa:n, *Jeanne*, Jean
 ʒardɛ̃, *jardin*, garden
 ʒã, 1. *gens*, people, folks ; 2.
Jean, John
 ʒã:b, *jambe*, leg
 ʒãti, *gentil*, nice
 ʒãtijəm, *gentilhomme*, gentleman
 ʒãvje, *janvier*, January
 ʒɛã, *géant*, giant
 ʒœmetri, *géométrie*, geometry

ʒerødif, *gérondif*, gerund
 ʒə, *je*, I
 ʒələ, *geler*, to freeze
 ʒɔte, *jeter*, to throw
 ʒɔli, *joli*, pretty
 ʒɔrɛ:s, *Jaurès*, Jaurès
 ʒɔʒ, *Georges*, George
 ʒø, *jeu*, game
 ʒœ:n, *jeune*, young
 ʒu, *joue*, cheek
 ʒue = ʒwe
 ʒu:r, *jour*, day
 ʒurnal, *journal*, paper
 ʒurne, *journée*, day
 ʒwe, *jouer*, to play
 ʒwɛ:dr, *joindre*, to join
 ʒymã, *jument*, mare
 ʒymo, *jumeau*, twin
 ʒysk, *jusque*, till; — a sɔ kə,
jusqu'à ce que, until
 ʒɥɛ̃, *juin*, June

APPENDIX.

SHORT LIST OF BOOKS

SUITABLE FOR USE WITH THIS GRAMMAR.

1. French Phonetic Theory.

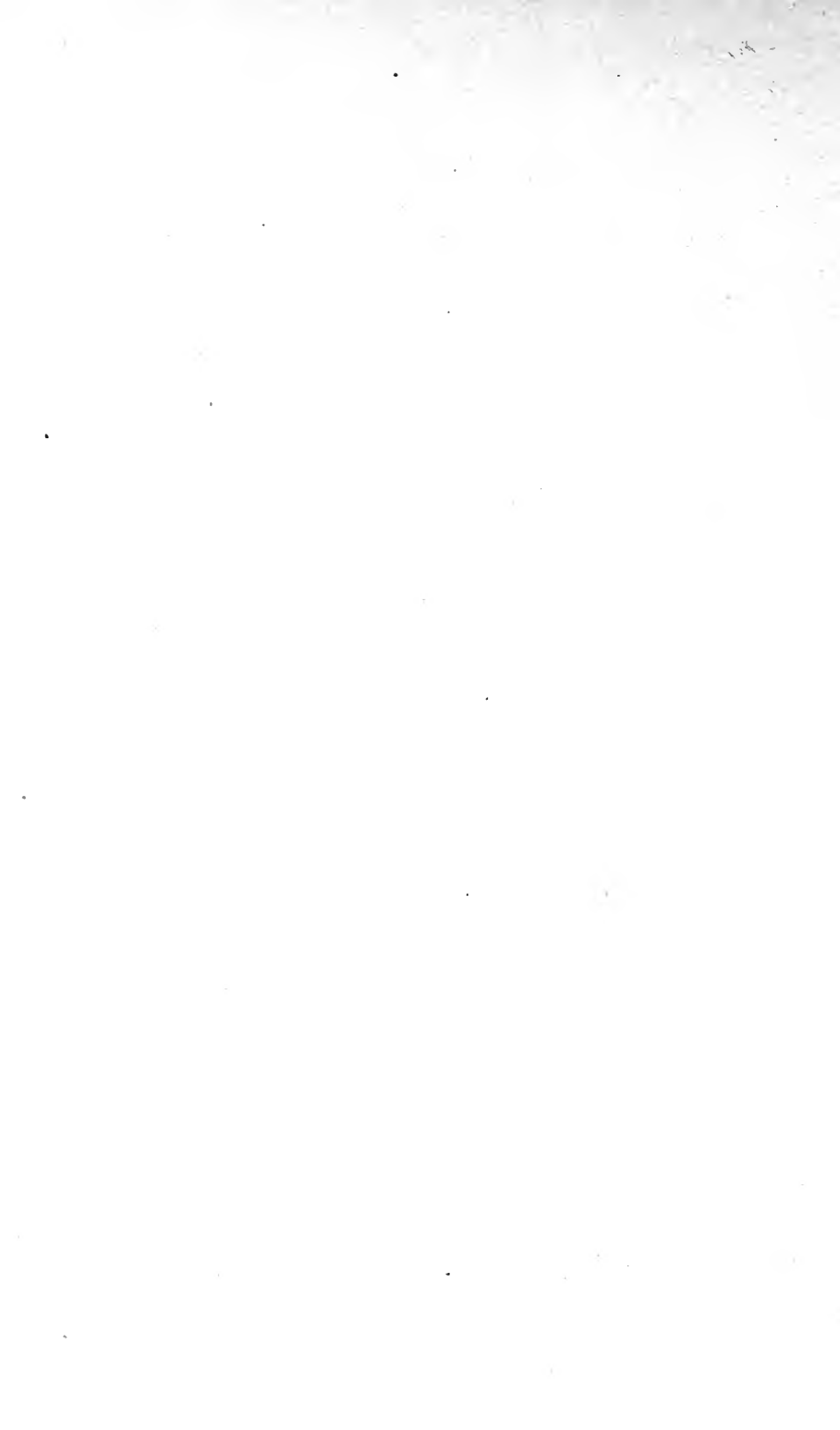
- P. PASSY. *Les Sons du Français*, Paris (Didier), 7th ed., 1912.
1s. 3d.
- „ *The Sounds of the French Language*, Oxford University
Press, 1907. 2s. 6d.
- K. NYROP. *Manuel du Français Parlé*, Paris (Picard), 1912. 3s. 4d.
- G. NICHOLSON. *Elementary French Phonetics*, London (Macmillan),
1909. 3s. 6d.
- A. SAILLENS & E. HOLME. *French Pronunciation*, London (Blackie),
1910. 2s. 6d.
- B. DUMVILLE. *French Pronunciation and Diction*, London (Dent),
1904. 2s. 6d.

2. French Phonetic Texts.

- P. PASSY. *A French Phonetic Reader*, London University Press,
1914. 2s.
- „ *Choix de Lectures*, Cöthen (Schulze), 1914. 9d.
- „ *Lectures Variées*, Paris (Société des Traités, 33 rue des
Sts. Pères), 2nd ed. 1s. 3d.
- „ *Le Français Parlé*, Leipzig (Reisland), 5th ed., 1897.
1s. 9d.
- C. MOTTE. *Lectures Phonétiques*, Paris (Didier), 1912. 2s.
- J. PASSY & A. RAMBEAU. *Chrestomathie Française*, Leipzig (Teubner),
3rd ed., 1908. 4s. 10d.
- TH. ROSSET. *Exercices Pratiques d'Articulation et de Diction* (brown
cover edition), Grenoble, 1912.
- G. THUDICHUM. *Manuel de Diction*, Geneva (Kündig), 4th ed., 1912.
4s.

3. Dictionaries.

- H. MICHAELIS & P. PASSY. *Dictionnaire Phonétique Français*,
Hanover (Meyer). 4s.
- R. M. PIERCE. *French and English Dictionary*, London (Jack).
7s. 6d.



PRINTED BY
W. HEFFER & SONS LTD.,
104, HILLS ROAD
CAMBRIDGE, ENGLAND.





YC 52321

